

## The Tafsīr of Sūrat An-Naḥl (Chapter - 16)

### Which was revealed in Makkah

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

*In the Name of Allāh, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful.*

﴿أَنَّ أَمْرَ اللَّهِ فَلَا تَسْتَعْجِلُوهُ سُبْحَانَهُ وَتَعَالَى عَمَّا يُشْرِكُونَ﴾

﴿1. The Event ordained by Allāh has indeed come, so do not seek to hasten it. Glorified and Exalted be He above all that they associate as partners with Him.﴾

### Warning about the approach of the Hour

Allāh is informing about the approach of the Hour in the past tense [in Arabic] in order to confirm that it will undoubtedly come to pass. This is like the following Āyāt, in which the verbs appear in the past tense in Arabic:

﴿أَقْرَبَ لِلشَّائِسِ جِثَابُهُمْ وَهُمْ فِي غَفْلَةٍ مُّعْرِضُونَ﴾

﴿Mankind's reckoning has drawn near them, while they turn away in heedlessness.﴾[21:1]

﴿أَقْرَبَ السَّاعَةُ وَأُنْفِقَ الْقَمَرُ﴾

﴿The Hour has drawn near, and the moon has been cleft.﴾  
[54:1]

﴿فَلَا تَسْتَعْجِلُوهُ﴾

﴿so do not seek to hasten it.﴾ means, what was far is now near, so do not try to rush it. As Allāh said,

﴿وَسْتَعْجِلُوكَ بِالْعَذَابِ وَلَوْلَا أَجَلٌ مُّسَمًّى لَّجَاءَ الْمُكَذِّبُ وَيَلْبِغْتُمْ بِنَفْسِهِمْ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ﴾

﴿وَسْتَعْجِلُوكَ بِالْعَذَابِ وَلِئِنْ جِئْتُمْ لِحِطَّةً بِالْكَافِرِينَ﴾

﴿And they ask you to hasten the torment (for them), and had it not been for a term appointed, the torment would certainly have

come to them. And surely, it will come upon them suddenly while they are unaware! They ask you to hasten on the torment. And verily! Hell, of a surety, will encompass the disbelievers» (29:53-54).

Ibn Abi Hātim reported from 'Uqbah bin 'Āmir that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«تَطْلُعُ عَلَيْكُمْ عِنْدَ السَّاعَةِ سَحَابَةٌ سَوْدَاءٌ مِنَ الْمَغْرِبِ مِثْلَ الثَّرَسِ، فَمَا تَرَأَى تَرْتَفِعُ فِي السَّمَاءِ ثُمَّ يُنَادِي مُنَادٍ فِيهَا: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ! فَقِيلَ النَّاسُ بَعْضُهُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ: هَلْ سَمِعْتُمْ، فَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يَقُولُ: نَعَمْ، وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يَشْكُ، ثُمَّ يُنَادِي الثَّانِيَةَ: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ! فَقِيلَ النَّاسُ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: هَلْ سَمِعْتُمْ، فَيَقُولُونَ: نَعَمْ، ثُمَّ يُنَادِي الثَّالِثَةَ: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ! أَتَى أَمْرُ اللَّهِ فَلَا تَسْتَعْجِلُوهُ»

«When the Hour approaches, a black cloud resembling a shield will emerge upon from the west. It will continue rising in the sky, then a voice will call out, 'O mankind!' The people will say to one another, 'Did you hear that?' Some will say, 'yes', but others will doubt it. Then a second call will come, 'O mankind!' The people will say to one another, 'Did you hear that?' And they will say, 'Yes.' Then a third call will come, 'O mankind!' The Event ordained by Allāh has indeed come, so do not seek to hasten it.»

The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«فَوَ الَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ، إِنَّ الرَّجُلَيْنِ لَيَنْشُرَانِ الثَّوْبَ فَمَا يَطْوِيَانِهِ أَبَدًا، وَإِنَّ الرَّجُلَ لَيَمُدُّنَ حَوْضَهُ فَمَا يَسْقِي فِيهِ شَيْئًا أَبَدًا، وَإِنَّ الرَّجُلَ لَيَحْلُبُ نَاقَتَهُ فَمَا يَشْرِبُهَا أَبَدًا - قَالَ - وَيَسْتَعْجِلُ النَّاسُ»

«By the One in Whose Hand is my soul, two men will spread out a cloth, but will never refold it; a man will prepare his trough, but will never water his animals from it; and a man will milk his camel, but will never drink the milk.» Then he said, "The people will be distracted."<sup>[1]</sup>

Then Allāh tells us that He is free from their allegations of partners to their worship of idols, and making equals for Him. Glorified and exalted be He far above that. These are the people who deny the Hour, so He says:

[1] Al-Hākim 4:539.

﴿سُبْحٰنَهُ وَتَعَالٰى عَمَّا يُشْرِكُوْنَ﴾

﴿Glorified and Exalted be He above all that they associate as partners with Him.﴾

﴿يُنزِلُ الْمَلٰٓئِكَةَ بِالرُّوحِ مِنْ أَمْرِهِ عَلَىٰ مَنْ يَشَآءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ أَنْ تُبَيِّنَ لَهُمْ آيٰتِهِ ۖ إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا إِلَٰهَ إِلَّا أَنَا فَاتَّقُونِ﴾

﴿2. He sends down the angels with the Rūḥ (revelation) of His command to those servants of His whom He wills (saying): "Warn mankind that none has the right to be worshipped but I, so have Taqwā of Me."﴾

**Allāh sends Whomever He wills with the Message of Tawḥīd**

﴿يُنزِلُ الْمَلٰٓئِكَةَ بِالرُّوحِ﴾

﴿He sends down the angels with the Rūḥ﴾ refers to the revelation. This is like the Āyāt:

﴿وَكَذٰلِكَ اَوْحَيْنَا اِلَيْكَ رُوْحًا مِّنْ اَمْرِنَاۤ ا مَا كُنْتَ تَدْرِىۤ مَا الْكِتٰبُ وَلَا الْاِيْمٰنُ وَلٰكِنْ جَعَلْنٰهُ نُوْرًا يَّهْدٰى يَوْمَ مَنۢ شَآءُ مِنَ نَّشَآءِ مِنْ عِبَادِنَا﴾

﴿And thus We have sent to you a Rūḥ (revelation) by Our command. You knew not what is the Book, nor what is the faith. But We have made it a light by which We guide whomever We will among Our servants.﴾ [43:52]

﴿عَلٰى مَنۢ يَشَآءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ﴾

﴿to those servants of His whom He wills﴾ meaning the Prophets, as Allāh says:

﴿اِنَّهٗ اَعْلَمُ حَيْثُ يَجْعَلُ رِسٰلَتَهُ﴾

﴿Allāh best knows where to place His Message.﴾ [6:124]

﴿اِنَّهٗ يَخْتٰلِفُ مِنْ الْمَلٰٓئِكَةِ رُسُلًا وَمِنْ النَّاسِ﴾

﴿Allāh chooses Messengers from angels and from men.﴾ [22:75]

﴿يَلْقٰى الرُّوْحَ مِنْ اَمْرِهِ ۗ عَلٰى مَنۢ يَشَآءُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ ۗ يُنزِلُ يَوْمَ الْاٰلٰتِ ﴿٢٧﴾ يَوْمَ هُمْ كَبُرُوْۤا لَا يَخۡنُ﴾

﴿عَلَىٰ أَنفُسِهِمْ نَزَلَ مِنَ الْمَلَكِ أَوَّلُ الْيَوْمِ لِلَّهِ الْوَجْدُ الْقَهَّارُ ﴿١٦﴾﴾

◀He sends the Rūh (revelation) by His command to whoever among His servants He wills to, that he may warn of the Day of Meeting. The Day when they will (all) come out, nothing about them will be hidden from Allāh. Whose is the kingdom this Day?: It is Allāh's, the One, the Irresistible!▶ (40:15-16)

﴿أَن أُنذِرُوا﴾

◀(saying): "Warn..."▶ meaning that they should alert them.

﴿أَنَّهُ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنَا فَاتَّقُونِ﴾

◀that none has the right to be worshipped but I, so have Taqwā of Me.▶

means, 'fear My punishment, if you go against My commands and worship anything other than Me.'

﴿خَلَقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ بِالْحَقِّ تَعَلَّىٰ عَنَّا بِشُرُوكِنَا ﴿١٧﴾ خَلَقَ الْإِنسَانَ مِن نُّطْفَةٍ فَإِذَا هُوَ خَصِيمٌ مُّبِينٌ ﴿١٨﴾﴾

◀3. He has created the heavens and the earth with truth. High is He, Exalted above all that they associate as partners with Him.▶

◀4. He has created man from a Nutfah,<sup>[1]</sup> then behold, this same (man) becomes an open opponent.▶

### Allāh is the One Who has created the Heavens, the Earth, and Man

Allāh tells us about His creation of the upper realm, which is the heavens, and the lower realm, which is the earth, and everything in them. They have been created for a true purpose, not in vain, so that

﴿يَجْزِي الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا بِمَا عَمِلُوا وَيَجْزِي الَّذِينَ أَحْسَنُوا بِالْحَسَنَىٰ ﴿١٩﴾﴾

◀He may requite those who do evil with that which they have done (i.e. punish them in Hell), and reward those who do good,

<sup>[1]</sup> Drop of sperm.

with what is best (i.e. Paradise). ﴿ [53:31]

Then He declares Himself to be above the *Shirk* of those who worship others besides Him. He is independent of His creation, alone with no partner or associate. For this reason He deserves to be worshipped Alone, without partners. Then He mentions how man has been created from a *Nutfah*, i.e., something that is insignificant, weak and has no value - but when man becomes independent and is able to fend for himself - then he begins to dispute with his Lord, may He be exalted, and disbelieves in Him and fights His Messengers. But man was created to be a servant, not an opponent, as Allāh says:

﴿وَهُوَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ مِنَ الْمَاءِ بَشَرًا فَجَعَلَهُمُ نَسَبًا وَصِهْرًا وَكَانَ رَبُّكَ قَدِيرًا ﴿٥٤﴾ وَيَعْبُدُونَ مِن دُونِ اللَّهِ مَا لَا يَنْفَعُهُمْ وَلَا يَضُرُّهُمْ وَكَانَ الْكَافِرُ عَلَىٰ رَبِّهِ ظَهِيرًا ﴿٥٥﴾﴾

﴿And it is He Who has created man from water, and gave him descendants, and made Him kindred by marriage, and your Lord is capable (of all things). And they worship besides Allāh, that which can neither profit them nor harm them; and the disbeliever is ever a helper (of Shayṭān) against his Lord﴾ (25:54-55).

And;

﴿أَوَلَمْ يَرَ الْإِنْسَانُ أَنَّا خَلَقْتَهُ مِن نُّطْفَةٍ إِذَا هُوَ حَصِيمٌ مُّبِينٌ ﴿٧٧﴾ وَصَرَبَ لَنَا نَسْلًا وَنَسْلًا خَلَقَهُ قَالَ مَنْ يُبْنِي الْعِظَامَ رَبِّي رَبِّسَةٌ ﴿٧٨﴾ قُلْ يُحْيِيهَا الَّذِي أَنشَأَهَا أَوَّلَ مَرَّةٍ وَهُوَ بِكُلِّ خَلْقٍ عَلِيمٌ ﴿٧٩﴾﴾

﴿Does not man see that We have created him from Nutfah. Yet, behold he stands as an open opponent. And he puts forth for Us a parable, and forgets his own creation. He says: "Who will give life to these bones after they are rotten and have become dust?" Say: "He will give life to them Who created them the first time! And He is the knower of every creature!"﴾ (36:77-79).

Imām Aḥmad and Ibn Mājah reported that Busr bin Jahḥāsh said: "The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ spat in his palm, then he said,

بِسْمِ اللّٰهِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الرَّحِیْمِ

٢٦٨

الزَّالِمَاتِ

وَتَحْمِلُ أُنْفُسَ كُفْرِكُمْ إِلَىٰ بَلَدٍ لَّئِمَّ تَكُونُوا فِيهِ إِلَّا يَسْتَقِرُّ  
 إِلَّا تَفْسِيرُ إِيَّاكُمْ رَبِّكُمْ لَرَوْفٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٧﴾ وَالْحَيْلُ وَالْإِعَالُ  
 وَالْحَمِيرُ لَتَرْكَبُوهَا وَرِيضَةٌ وَمَخْلُقٌ مَا لَا تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٨﴾  
 وَعَلَى اللَّهِ قَصْدُ السَّبِيلِ وَمِنْهَا جَائِرٌ وَلَوْ شَاءَ لَهَدْنَاكُمْ  
 أَجْمَعِينَ ﴿٩﴾ هُوَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَاءً لَكُمْ مِنْهُ  
 شَرَابٌ وَمِنْهُ شَجَرٌ فِيهِ تُسِيمُونَ ﴿١٠﴾ يُنْبِتُ لَكُمْ  
 بِهِ الزَّرْعَ وَالزَّيْتُونَ وَالنَّخِيلَ وَالْأَعْنَابَ وَمِنْ كُلِّ  
 الشَّجَرِ أَنْ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةٌ لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿١١﴾  
 وَسَخَّرْنَاكُمْ آيِلًا وَالنَّهَارَ وَاللَّيْلَ وَالشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ وَالنُّجُومَ  
 مُسَخَّرَاتٌ بِأَمْرِي إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَعْقِلُونَ  
 ﴿١٢﴾ وَمَا ذَرَأْنَاكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُخْلِيفًا إِلَّا نَوَافِلًا إِنَّ  
 فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَذَّكَّرُونَ ﴿١٣﴾ وَهُوَ الَّذِي  
 سَخَّرَ الْبَحْرَ لَكُمْ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَشْكُرُونَ ﴿١٤﴾ وَهُوَ الَّذِي  
 مِنْهُ جَلِيَّةٌ تَلْبَسُوهَا وَتَرَى الْفَلَكَ مَوَاجِرَ فِيهِ  
 وَلِتَبْتَغُوا مِنْ فَضْلِهِ وَلِعَلَّكُمْ تَشْكُرُونَ ﴿١٥﴾

«يَقُولُ اللهُ تَعَالَى: ابْنُ آدَمَ أَنَّى تُعْجِزُنِي وَقَدْ خَلَقْتُكَ مِنْ مِثْلِ هَذِهِ، حَتَّى إِذَا سَوَيْتُكَ فَمَدَدْتُكَ مَشِيَّتَ بَيْنَ بُرُودِكَ وَاللِّأَرْضِ مِنْكَ وَيَدًا، فَجَمَعْتُ وَمَنْعْتُ حَتَّى إِذَا بَلَغْتَ الْخُلُقُومَ قُلْتَ: أَتَصَدَّقُ، وَأَنَّى أَرَانُ الصَّدَقَةَ»

«Allāh, may He be exalted, says: "O son of Ādam, how could you be more powerful than I when I have created you from something like this, and when I have fashioned you perfectly and made you complete, you walk wearing your two garments and the earth makes a sound (beneath your feet). You collect money but do not give anything to anyone, then

when the soul of a dying person reaches the throat, you say, 'I want to give in charity', but it is too late for charity.'»<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿وَالْأَنْعَامَ خَلَقَهَا لَكُمْ فِيهَا دِفْءٌ وَمَنْفَعٌ وَمِنْهَا تَأْكُلُونَ ﴿٥﴾ وَلَكُمْ فِيهَا جَمَالٌ حِينَ تُرْجَعُونَ وَمِنْهَا تَرْتَحُونَ ﴿٦﴾ وَتَحْمِلُ أُنْفُسَكُمْ إِلَىٰ بَلَدٍ لَّئِمَّ تَكُونُوا فِيهِ إِلَّا يَسْتَقِرُّ بِكُمْ رَبِّكُمْ لَرَوْفٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿٧﴾﴾

﴿5. And the cattle, He has created them for you; in them there is warmth (warm clothing), and numerous benefits, and you eat from them.﴾

﴿6. And there is beauty in them for you, when you bring them

[1] Aḥmad 2:410, Ibn Mājah 2:903.

home in the evening, and as you lead them forth to pasture (in the morning).﴾

﴿7. And they carry your loads to a land that you could not reach yourselves except with great trouble. Truly, your Lord is full of kindness, Most Merciful.﴾

### **The Cattle are part of the Creation of Allāh and a Blessing from Him**

Allāh reminds His servants of the blessing in His creation of *An'ām*, this term includes camels, cows and sheep, as was explained in detail in *Sūrat Al-An'ām* where the "eight pairs" are mentioned.<sup>[1]</sup> The blessings include the benefits derived from their wool and hair, from which clothes and furnishings are made, from their milk which is drunk, and their young which are eaten. Their beauty is a kind of adornment, thus Allāh says,

﴿وَلَكُمْ فِيهَا جَمَالٌ حِينَ تُرْجَعُونَ﴾

﴿And there is beauty in them for you, when you bring them home in the evening.﴾

which is when they are brought back from the pasture in the evening. This is a reference to how their flanks become fat, their udders fill with milk and their humps become bigger.

﴿وَحِينَ تَرْتَجُونَ﴾

﴿and as you lead them forth to pasture (in the morning).﴾ meaning when you send them out to the pasture in the morning.

﴿وَتَحْمِلُ أَثْقَالَكُمْ﴾

﴿And they carry your loads﴾ meaning the heavy burdens that you cannot move or carry by yourselves

﴿إِلَّا بَلَدًا لَّذِكْرًا لِّبَنِيهِ إِلَّا بِشِقِّ الْأَنْفُسِ﴾

﴿to a land that you could not reach except with great trouble to yourselves﴾

meaning journeys for *Hajj*, 'Umrah, military campaigns, and journeys for the purpose of trading, and so on. They use these

[1] See the *Tafsir* of *Sūrat Al-An'ām* [6:143-144].

animals for all kinds of purposes, for riding and for carrying loads, as Allāh says:

﴿وَلَرَّ لَكُمْ فِي الْأَنْعَامِ لِمَنَّةٌ يُؤْتِيكُمْ مِنْهَا فِي بُطُونِهَا وَلَكُمْ فِيهَا مَنَافِعُ كَثِيرَةٌ وَمِنْهَا تَأْكُلُونَ ﴿٢١﴾  
وَعَلَيْهَا وَعَلَى الْفُلْكِ تُحْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٢﴾﴾

﴿And verily, there is indeed a lesson for you in the An'ām (cattle). We give you to drink (milk) of that which is in their bellies. And there are numerous (other) benefits in them for you. Of them you eat, and on them and on ships you are carried.﴾ (23:21-22)

﴿اللَّهُ الَّذِي جَعَلَ لَكُمْ الْأَنْعَامَ لِتَرْكَبُوا مِنْهَا وَمِنْهَا تَأْكُلُونَ ﴿٢١﴾ وَلَكُمْ فِيهَا مَنَافِعُ  
وَلَا تَسْلِفُونَهَا عَلَيْهَا سَامَةٌ فِي صُدُورِهِمْ وَعَلَيْهَا وَعَلَى الْفُلْكِ تُحْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٢﴾ وَرَبُّكُمْ بِآيَاتِهِ  
ءَايَاتٌ شَكُرُونَ ﴿٢٣﴾﴾

﴿Allāh, it is He Who has made cattle for you, so that some you may ride, and some you may eat. And you find (many other) benefits in them; you may reach by their means a desire that is in your breasts (i.e. carry your goods, loads), and on them and on ships you are carried. And He shows you His Āyāt. Which, then of the Āyāt of Allāh do you deny?﴾ (40:79-81).

Thus here Allāh says, after enumerating these blessings,

﴿إِنَّ رَبَّكُمْ لَرؤُوفٌ رَحِيمٌ﴾

﴿Truly, your Lord is full of kindness, Most Merciful.﴾

meaning, your Lord is the One Who has subjugated the An'ām (cattle) to you. This is like the Āyāt:

﴿أَوَلَمْ يَرَوْا أَنَّا خَلَقْنَا لَهُمْ مِنَّا عَمَلَتْ أَيْدِينَا أَنْعَامًا فَهُمْ لَهَا مَالِكُونَ ﴿٧١﴾ وَأَلَلَّهَا لَهُمْ فَيَسْتَكْبِرُونَ ﴿٧٢﴾ وَمِنْهَا يَأْكُلُونَ ﴿٧٣﴾﴾

﴿Do they not see, that of what Our Hands have created, We created the An'ām (cattle) for them, so that they may own them, and We subdued them so that they may ride some and they may eat some.﴾ (36:71-72).

﴿وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنَ الْفُلْكِ وَالْأَنْعَامِ مَا تَرْكَبُونَ ﴿٢٣﴾ لِتَسْتَمْتِعُوا عَلَىٰ ظُهُورِهِمْ. ثُمَّ تَذْكُرُوا نِعْمَةَ رَبِّكُمْ إِذَا اسْتَوَيْتُمْ عَلَيْهِ وَتَقُولُوا سُبْحَانَ الَّذِي سَخَّرَ لَنَا هَذَا وَمَا كُنَّا لَهُ مُقْرِبِينَ ﴿٢٤﴾ وَإِنَّا إِلَىٰ رَبِّنَا لَمُنْقَلِبُونَ ﴿٢٥﴾﴾

﴿And He made mounts for you out of ships and cattle. In order that you may ride on their backs, and may then remember the favor of your Lord when you mount upon them, and say: "Glory be to the One Who subjected this to us, and we could never have it (by our efforts). And verily, to Our Lord we indeed are to return!"﴾ (43:12-14)

Ibn 'Abbās said,

﴿لَكُمْ فِيهَا دِفءٌ﴾

﴿In them there is warmth﴾ refers to clothing;

﴿وَمَنْعٌ﴾

﴿and numerous benefits﴾ refers to the ways in which they derive the benefits of food and drink from them.<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿وَاللَّيْلُ وَالنَّيْلُ وَالْغَالُ وَالْحَمِيرُ لِرِكْبِهِمْ وَزِينَةً وَيَخْلُقُ مَا لَا تَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿8. And (He has created) horses, mules and donkeys for you to ride, and as an adornment. And He creates (other) things of which you have no knowledge.﴾

This refers to another category of animals that Allāh has created as a blessing for His servants; horses, mules and donkeys, all of which He made for riding and adornment. This is the main purpose for which these animals were created. It was reported in the Two *Ṣaḥīḥs* that Jābir bin 'Abdullāh said: "The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ forbade us to eat the meat of domestic donkeys, but he allowed us to eat the meat of horses."<sup>[2]</sup>

Imām Aḥmad and Abu Dāwud reported with two chains of narration, each of which meet the conditions of Muslim, that Jābir said: "On the day of Khaybar we slaughtered horses, mules and donkeys. The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ forbade us from eating the mules and donkeys, but he did not forbid us from eating the horses."<sup>[3]</sup>

According to *Ṣaḥīḥ Muslim*, Asmā' bint Abi Bakr (may Allāh be pleased with them both) said: "At the time of the Messenger

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:168.

[2] *Faḥ Al-Bāri* 9:570, Muslim 3:1541.

[3] Aḥmad 3:356, 362, Abu Dāwud 4:149, 151.

of Allāh ﷻ we slaughtered a horse and ate it when we were in Al-Madinah.”<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿وَعَلَى اللَّهِ فَصْدُ السَّبِيلِ وَمِنْهَا جَائِرٌ وَلَوْ شَاءَ لَمَدَدْنَكُمْ أَجْمِيعًا﴾

﴿9. And it is up to Allāh to show the right way. But there are ways that stray. And had He willed, He would have guided you all.﴾

### Explanation of the Different Religious Paths

When Allāh mentioned the animals which may be used for the purpose of physical journeys, He also referred to the moral, religious routes that people may follow. Often in the Qur’ān there is a shift from physical or tangible things to beneficial spiritual and religious matters, as when Allāh says,

﴿وَتَسَرَّوْهُمَا فَإِنَّ خَيْرَ أَزْوَادٍ النَّقْوَى﴾

﴿And take a provision (with you) for the journey, but the best provision is Taqwā (piety, righteousness).﴾ [2:197]

And,

﴿بَنِيَّ آدَمَ مَدَدْنَا لَنَاثًا وَأَسَدْنَا لَكُمْ مَخْرَجًا وَيَٰٓأَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ الْبِرُّ مِمَّا يَتَّبِعُونَ﴾

﴿O Children of Ādam! We have granted clothing for you to cover yourselves, as well as for adornment; but the raiment of righteousness, that is better.﴾ [7:26]

Since Allāh mentioned cattle and other such animals in this Sūrah, all of which are ridden or can be used in any way necessary, carrying people’s necessities for them to distant places and on difficult journeys - then He mentions the ways which people follow to try to reach Him, and explains that the right way is the one that does reach Him. He says:

﴿وَعَلَى اللَّهِ فَصْدُ السَّبِيلِ﴾

﴿And it is up to Allāh to show the right way.﴾

This is like the Āyāt,

﴿وَأَنَّ هَذَا صِرَاطٌ مُسْتَقِيمٌ فَاتَّبِعُوهُ وَلَا تَتَّبِعُوا السَّبِيلَ فَتَفَرَّقَ بِكُمْ عَن سَبِيلِهِ﴾

﴿And verily, this is My straight path, so follow it, and do not

<sup>[1]</sup> Muslim 3:1541.

follow the (other) paths, for they will separate you away from His path.﴾ [6:153]

and,

﴿قَالَ هَذَا صِرَاطٌ عَلَيَّ مُسْتَقِيمٌ﴾

﴿(Allāh) said: "This is the way which will lead straight to Me."﴾ (15:41)

﴿وَعَلَى اللَّهِ تَصَدُّ السَّبِيلِ﴾

﴿And it is up to Allāh to show the right way.﴾

Mujāhid said: "The true way is up to Allāh."<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿وَعَلَى اللَّهِ تَصَدُّ السَّبِيلِ﴾

﴿And it is up to Allāh to show the right way.﴾

Al-'Awfī said that Ibn 'Abbās said: "It is up to Allāh to clarify, to explain the guidance and misguidance." This was also reported by 'Ali bin Abi Ṭalḥah, and was also the opinion of Qatādah and Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk.

Hence Allāh said:

﴿وَمِنْهَا جَائِرٌ﴾

﴿But there are ways that stray.﴾ meaning they deviate from the truth. Ibn 'Abbās and others said: "These are the different ways,"<sup>[2]</sup> and various opinions and whims, such as Judaism, Christianity and Zoroastrianism. Ibn Mas'ūd recited it as

(وَمِنْكُمْ جَائِرٌ)

"But among you are those who stray."<sup>[3]</sup>

Then Allāh tells us that all of that happens by His will and decree. He says:

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَفَعَلْنَا بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ سَاءَ فَمَنْ يَمُرُّ بِالْأَرْضِ فَجَاءَهُ جَبَلٌ﴾

﴿And had He willed, He would have guided you all.﴾

And Allāh says:

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَأَمَنَّ مِنَ فِي الْأَرْضِ كُلَّهُمْ جَمِيعًا﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:175.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:176.

[3] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:176.

﴿If your Lord had willed, then all who are in the earth would have believed.﴾ [10:99]

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَجَعَلَ النَّاسَ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَا يَرَالُونَ تَخْتَلِفُونَ ﴿١٠﴾ إِلَّا مَن رَّحِمَ رَبُّكَ وَلِذَلِكَ خَلَقَهُمْ وَتَمَّتْ كَلِمَةُ رَبِّكَ لِأَنَّكَ جَهَنَّمَ مِن الْجِنَّةِ وَالنَّاسِ أَجْمَعِينَ ﴿١١﴾﴾

﴿And if your Lord had so willed, He could surely, have made humanity one Ummah, but they will not stop disagreeing. Except those for whom your Lord has granted mercy. And it is for this that He did create them; and the Word of your Lord has been fulfilled (i.e. His saying): "Surely, I shall fill Hell with Jinn and men all together."﴾ (11:118-119).

﴿هُوَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَاءً لَكُمْ مِنْهُ شَرَابٌ وَمِنْهُ شَجَرٌ فِيهِ تُسِيمُونَ ﴿١٠﴾ يُثْمِتُ كُرُومَهُ الرَّبِيعَ وَالزَّيْتُونَ وَالنَّخِيلَ وَالْأَعْنَابَ وَمِن كُلِّ الثَّمَرَاتِ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿١١﴾﴾

﴿10. He it is Who sends water down from the sky; from it you drink and from it (grows) the vegetation on which you send your cattle to pasture.﴾

﴿11. With it He causes crops to grow for you, the olives, the date palms, the grapes, and every kind of fruit. Verily, in this there is indeed an evident proof and a manifest sign for people who give thought.﴾

### The Blessings of Rain, and explaining how it is one of the Signs

When Allāh mentions the blessings of cattle and other animals that He has granted mankind, He then mentions how He has blessed them by sending rain down from the sky above, which has been fulfilling the needs and bringing joy to people and their cattle. Allāh says:

﴿لَكُمْ مِنْهُ شَرَابٌ﴾

﴿from it you drink﴾ meaning, He made it fresh and pure so that they can drink it, not salty and undrinkable.

﴿وَمِنْهُ شَجَرٌ فِيهِ تُسِيمُونَ﴾

﴿and from it (grows) the vegetation on which you send your cattle to pasture.﴾

meaning, from it He raised plants on which your cattle graze. Ibn 'Abbās, 'Ikrimah, Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk, Qatādah and Ibn Zayd, all said that this refers to grazing animals<sup>[1]</sup> including camels.

﴿يُنْبِتُ لَكُمْ بِهِ الزَّرْعَ وَالزَّيْتُونَ وَالنَّجِيلَ وَالْأَعْنَبَ وَمِنْ كُلِّ الثَّمَرَاتِ﴾

﴿With it He causes crops to grow for you, olives, date palms, grapes, and every kind of fruit.﴾

meaning, with this one kind of water, He makes the earth sprout plants with different tastes, colors, scents and shapes. For this reason He says,

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ﴾

﴿Verily, in this there is indeed an evident proof and a manifest sign for people who give thought.﴾

meaning, this is a sign and a proof that there is no god besides Allāh, as He says:

﴿أَمْ أَنْ خَلَقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَأَنْزَلَ لَكُمْ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَاءً فَأَنْبَتْنَا بِهِ حَدَائِقَ ذَاتَ بَهْجَةٍ مَا كَانَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تُنْبِتُوا شَجَرَهَا أُولَئِكَ مَعَ اللَّهِ يَلْ هُمْ قَوْمٌ يَعْدِلُونَ ﴿٦٠﴾﴾

﴿Is not He (better than your gods) Who created the heavens and the earth, and sends water down for you from the sky, from which We cause wonderful gardens full of beauty and delight to grow? You are not able to cause the growth of their trees. Is there any ilāh (god) with Allāh? Nay, but they are a people who make equals (to Him)!﴾ (27:60).

﴿وَسَخَّرَ لَكُمْ الَّيْلَ وَالنَّهَارَ وَالشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ وَالنُّجُومَ مُسَخَّرَاتٍ بِأَمْرِهِ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَعْقِلُونَ ﴿١٢﴾﴾  
﴿وَمَا ذَرَأَا لَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُخْتَلِفًا أَلْوَانًا إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَذَّكَّرُونَ ﴿١٣﴾﴾

﴿12. And He has subjected the night and the day for you, and the sun and the moon; and the stars are subjected by His command. Surely, in this are proofs for people who understand.﴾

﴿13. And all He has created of varying colors on the earth for you. Verily, in this is a sign for people who reflect.﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:178.

### **Signs in the Subjection of Night and Day, the Sun and the Moon, and in that which grows on Earth**

Allāh mentions the mighty signs and immense blessings to be found in His subjection of night and day, which follow one another; the sun and moon, which revolve; the stars, both fixed and moving through the skies, offering light by which people may find their way in the darkness. Each of (these heavenly bodies) travels in its own orbit, which Allāh has ordained for it, and travels in the manner prescribed for it, without deviating in any way. All of them are under His subjugation, His control and His decree, as Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ رَبَّكُمُ اللَّهُ الَّذِي خَلَقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ فِي سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ ثُمَّ اسْتَوَىٰ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ يُغْشِي  
الَّيْلَ اللَّيْلَ يُطَلِّبُهُ حِينَهَا وَالنَّجْمِ وَالْقَمَرَ وَالشُّجُومَ مُسَخَّرِينَ بِأَمْرِهِ ۗ أَلَا لَهُ الْخَلْقُ وَالْأَمْرُ  
تَبَارَكَ اللَّهُ رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ ﴿٥٤﴾﴾

◀Indeed, your Lord is Allāh, Who created the heavens and the earth in Six Days, and then He rose (Istawā) over the Throne. He brings the night as a cover over the day, seeking it rapidly, and (He created) the sun, the moon, the stars (all) subjected to His command. Surely, His is the creation and commandment. Blessed is Allāh, the Lord of all that exists!▶ (7:54)

Thus Allāh says;

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَعْقِلُونَ﴾

◀Surely, in this are proofs for people who understand.▶

meaning, they are indications of His immense power and might, for those who think about Allāh and understand His signs.

﴿وَمَا ذَرَأَا لَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ مُخْتَلِفًا أَلْوَانًا﴾

◀And whatsoever He has created of varying colors on the earth for you.▶

When Allāh points out the features of the skies, He also points out the wondrous things that He has created on earth, the variety of its animals, minerals, plants and inanimate features, all having different colors and shapes, benefits and qualities.

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَذَكَّرُونَ﴾

﴿Verily, in this is a sign for people who reflect.﴾

meaning (those who remember) the blessings of Allāh and give thanks to Him for them.

﴿وَهُوَ الَّذِي سَخَّرَ الْبَحْرَ لِتَأْكُلُوا مِنْهُ لَحْمًا طَرِيًّا وَتَسْتَخْرِجُوا مِنْهُ حِلْيَةً تَلْبَسُونَهَا وَتَرَى الْفُلَ مَاجِرًا يَوْمَ وَلَّيْتُمْ مِنْهُ وَرَأَيْتُمُوهُ يَمُرُّ بَيْنَ يَدَيْكُمْ وَأَتَّخِذُ مِنْكُمْ سُبُلًا لَمَّا كُنْتُمْ تَهْتَدُونَ ﴿١٤﴾ وَعَلَّمَنَّا السَّمْعَانَ إِذَا تُغْرِغُ الْفُلَ أَنْ يَنْزِلَ فِيهِ بِمَثَوَلٍ إِذْ يُنَادِي الْمَوْتَى أَمْ نَسِيتَ آلِهَةَ الَّتِي كُنتَ تُعْبَدُ ﴿١٥﴾ وَاللَّهُ لَمَنَّانٌ ﴿١٦﴾﴾

﴿14. And He it is Who subjected the sea (to you), that you may eat from the fresh tender meat, and that you bring forth out of it ornaments to wear. And you see the ships plowing through it, that you may seek from His bounty and that you may perhaps be grateful.﴾

﴿15. And He has driven firm standing mountains into the earth, lest it should shake with you; and rivers and roads, that you may guide yourselves.

﴿16. And (by the) landmarks; and by the stars, they guide themselves.﴾

﴿17. Is then He Who creates the same as one who creates, not? Will you not then reflect?﴾

﴿18. And if you would try to count the favors of Allāh, you would never be able to count them. Truly, Allāh is Forgiving, Most Merciful.﴾

### Signs in the Oceans, Mountains, Rivers, Roads and Stars

Allāh tells us how He has subjected the seas, with their waves lapping the shores, and how He blesses His servants by subjecting the seas for them so that they may travel on them, and by putting fish and whales in them, by making their flesh permissible to eat - whether they are caught alive or dead - at all times, including when people are in a state of *Ihrām*. He has created pearls and precious jewels in the oceans, and made it easy for His servants to recover ornaments that they can wear from the ocean floor. He made the sea such that it carries the ships which plow through it. He is the One Who taught mankind to make ships, which is the inheritance of

their forefather Nūḥ. He was the first one to travel by ship, he was taught how to make them, then people took this knowledge from him and passed it down from generation to generation through the centuries, so that they could travel from country to country and from place to place, bringing goods from here to there and from there to here. Thus Allāh says:

﴿وَلْيَسْتَفْتُوا مِنْ فَضْلِهِ. وَلَمَّا كُمُتُمْ نَكَرُوا﴾

﴿that you may seek from His bounty and that you may perhaps be grateful.﴾ - for His bounty and blessings.

Then Allāh mentions the earth and how He placed in it mountains standing firm, which make it stable and keep it from shaking in such a manner that the creatures dwelling on it would not be able to live. Hence Allāh says,

﴿وَالْمِبَالَآءَ أَرَسَهَا﴾

﴿And the mountains He has fixed firmly.﴾ (79:32).

﴿وَأَنْهَارًا وَسُبُلًا﴾

﴿and rivers and roads﴾ meaning He has made rivers which flow from one place to another, bringing provision for His servants. The rivers arise in one place, and bring provision to people living in another place. They flow through lands and fields and wildernesses, through mountains and hills, until they reach the land whose people they are meant to benefit. They meander across the land, left and right, north and south, east and west - rivers great and small - flowing sometimes and ceasing sometimes, flowing from their sources to the places where the water gathers, flowing rapidly or moving slowly, as decreed by Allāh. There is no god besides Him and no Lord except Him. He also made roads or routes along which people travel from one land or city to another, and He even made gaps in the mountains so that there would be routes between them, as He says:

﴿وَجَعَلْنَا فِيهَا فِجَاجًا سُبُلًا﴾

﴿And We placed broad highways for them to pass through.﴾  
[21:31]

﴿وَعَلَمَنَّا﴾

﴿And landmarks﴾ meaning, signs like great mountains and small hills, and so on, things that land and sea travelers use to find their way if they get lost.

﴿وَبِالنَّجْمِ هُمْ يَسْتَدُونَ﴾

﴿and by the stars (during the night), they (mankind) guide themselves.﴾

meaning, in the darkness of the night. This was the opinion of Ibn 'Abbās.<sup>[1]</sup>

### Worship is Allāh's Right

Then Allāh tells us of His greatness, and that worship should be directed to Him alone, not to any of the idols which do not create but are rather themselves created. Thus He says

﴿أَمْ مَنْ يَخْلُقُ كَمَنْ لَا يَخْلُقُ أَفَلَا تَتَذَكَّرُونَ﴾

﴿Is then He, Who creates, the same as one who does not create? Will you not then reflect?﴾(16:17).

Then He shows His servants some of the many blessings He granted for them, and the many kinds of things that He has done for them. He says;

﴿وَإِنْ تَعُدُّوا نِعْمَةَ اللَّهِ لَا تُحْصُوهَا إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَغَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ﴾

﴿And if you would try to count the favors of Allāh, you would never be able to count them. Truly, Allāh is Forgiving, Most Merciful.﴾ (16:18)

meaning that He pardons and forgives them. If He were to ask you to thank Him for all of His blessings, you would not be able to do so, and if He were to command you to do so, you would be incapable of it. If He punishes you, He is never unjust in His punishment, but He is Forgiving and Most Merciful, He forgives much and rewards for little. Ibn Jarīr said: "It means that Allāh is Forgiving when you fail to thank Him properly, if you repent and turn to Him in obedience, and strive to do that which pleases Him. He is Merciful to you and

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:185.

بِسْمِ اللّٰهِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الرَّحِیْمِ  
 ۲۶۹  
 المائدة

وَالْقَىٰ فِي الْأَرْضِ رَوًىٰ أَنْ يَمِيدَ بِكُمْ وَأَنْهَارٌ وَسْبُلًا  
 لَّعَلَّكُمْ تَهْتَدُونَ ﴿۱۹﴾ وَعَلَّمَنَّا وَبِالنَّجْمِ هُمْ يَهْتَدُونَ  
 ﴿۲۰﴾ أَفَمَنْ يَخْلُقُ كَمَنْ لَا يَخْلُقُ أَفَلَا تَذَكَّرُونَ ﴿۲۱﴾ وَإِنْ  
 تَعَدُّوا نِعْمَةَ اللَّهِ لَا تُحْصَوْنَهَا إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَعَفُورٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿۲۲﴾  
 وَاللَّهُ يَعْلَمُ مَا تُسْرُوتُمْ وَمَا تَعْلِنُونَ ﴿۲۳﴾ وَالَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ  
 مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ لَا يَخْلُقُونَ شَيْئًا وَهُمْ يُخْلَقُونَ ﴿۲۴﴾ آمَنَتْ غَيْرٌ  
 أَسْبَآءٌ وَمَا يُشْعُرُونَ أَيَّانَ يُبْعَثُونَ ﴿۲۵﴾ إِلَهُكُمْ إِلَهُ وَاحِدٌ  
 فَالَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ قُلُوبُهُمْ مُنْكَرَةٌ وَهُمْ مُسْتَكْبِرُونَ  
 ﴿۲۶﴾ لَأَجْرَمَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ مَا يُسْرُوتُمْ وَمَا يُعْلِنُونَ إِنَّهُ  
 لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُسْتَكْبِرِينَ ﴿۲۷﴾ وَإِذَا قِيلَ لَهُمْ مَاذَا أَنْزَلَ رَبُّكُمْ  
 قَالُوا أَسَاطِيرُ الْأَوَّلِينَ ﴿۲۸﴾ لِيَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَمَا لَمَلَّةَ  
 يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَبِمَنْ أَوْزَارَ الَّذِينَ يُضِلُّونَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ أَلَا  
 سَاءَ مَا يَزُرُونَ ﴿۲۹﴾ قَدْ مَكَرَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ  
 فَأَنَّ اللَّهَ بَنَسَنَهُمْ مِنَ الْفَوَاحِشِ أَعْبَثُهُمْ فَسَفَفَ  
 مِنْ قَوْفِهِمْ وَأَتَّسَهُمُ الْعَذَابُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ ﴿۳۰﴾

does not punish you if you turn to Him and repent. ﴿۱۱﴾

﴿وَاللَّهُ يَعْلَمُ مَا تُسْرُوتُمْ وَمَا تَعْلِنُونَ﴾ وَالَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ لَا يَخْلُقُونَ شَيْئًا وَهُمْ يُخْلَقُونَ ﴿۲۰﴾ آمَنَتْ غَيْرٌ أَسْبَآءٌ وَمَا يُشْعُرُونَ أَيَّانَ يُبْعَثُونَ ﴿۲۱﴾

﴿19. And Allāh knows what you conceal and what you reveal.﴾

﴿20. Those whom they invoke besides Allāh have not created anything, but are themselves created.﴾

﴿21. (They are) dead, not alive; and they do not know when they will be resurrected.﴾

Allāh tells us that He knows what is hidden in people's hearts as

well as what is apparent. He will reward or punish everyone for their deeds on the Day of Resurrection. If their deeds are good then they will be rewarded, and if their deeds are evil, then they will be punished.

### The gods of the Idolators are Created, they do not create

Then Allāh tells us that the idols which people call on instead of Him cannot create anything, they are themselves created, as *Al-Khalīl* (Ibrāhīm) said:

﴿أَتَسْبُدُونَ مَا تَنْحِتُونَ وَاللَّهُ خَلَقَكُمْ وَمَا تَعْبُدُونَ﴾

﴿"Do you worship that which you (yourselves) carve? While

〔1〕 Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:187.

Allāh has created you and what you make!" ﴿37:-96﴾.

﴿أَمْوتُ غَيْرَ أَمْيَاتٍ﴾

﴿(They are) dead, not alive﴾ means, they are inanimate and lifeless, they do not hear, see, or think.

﴿وَمَا يَشْعُرُونَ أَيَّانَ يُبْعَثُونَ﴾

﴿and they know not when they will be resurrected.﴾

meaning, they do not know when the Hour will come, so how can anyone hope for any benefit or reward from these idols? They should hope for it from the One Who knows all things and is the Creator of all things.

﴿إِنهَآ إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ قَالُوا لَآ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ قُلُوبُهُمْ مُنكِرَةٌ وَهُمْ فَسَّخِرُونَ ﴿٢٢﴾ لَآ جَسَمَ أَتَ اللَّهُ بِمَا يُبْشِرُونَ وَمَا يَبْشُرُونَ إِنَّهُمْ لَآ يَحِبُّونَ الْمُسْتَكْبِرِينَ ﴿٢٣﴾﴾

﴿22. Your god is one God. But for those who believe not in the Hereafter, their hearts are in denial, and they are proud.﴾

﴿23. Certainly, Allāh knows what they conceal and what they reveal. Truly, He does not like the proud.﴾

### None is to be worshipped except Allāh

Allāh tells us that there is none to be worshipped besides Him, the One, the Unique, the Lone, the Self-Sufficient. He tells us that the hearts of the disbelievers deny that and are astonished by that:

﴿أَجْمَلُ الْآلِهَةِ إِلَهًا وَاحِدًا إِنَّ هَذَا لَشَيْءٌ عُجَابٌ ﴿٥٠﴾﴾

﴿"Has he made the gods (all) into One God?! Verily, this is a curious thing!"﴾ (38:5).

﴿وَإِنَّا ذَكَرْنَا اللَّهَ وَحْدَهُ أَشْمَأَزَّتْ قُلُوبُ الَّذِينَ لَآ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ وَإِنَّا ذَكَرْنَا الَّذِينَ مِن دُونِهِ إِذًا هُمْ يَسْتَبْشِرُونَ ﴿٥١﴾﴾

﴿And when Allāh alone is mentioned, the hearts of those who do not believe in the Hereafter are filled with disgust, and when those besides Him are mentioned, behold, they rejoice!﴾ (39:45).

﴿وَهُمْ مُسْتَكْبِرُونَ﴾

﴿and they are proud﴾ meaning they are too proud to worship

Allāh, and their hearts reject the idea of singling Him out, as Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَسْتَكْبِرُونَ عَنْ عِبَادَتِي سَيَدْخُلُونَ جَهَنَّمَ دَلِخِرِينَ﴾

﴿Verily! Those who scorn My worship they will surely enter Hell in humiliation!﴾ [40:60]

So here, Allāh says;

﴿لَا جَرَمَ﴾

﴿Certainly﴾, meaning truly,

﴿أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَسْمَعُ مَا يُرْسُونَ وَمَا يُعْلِنُونَ﴾

﴿Allāh knows what they conceal and what they reveal.﴾  
meaning He will requite them for that in full.

﴿إِنَّهُ لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُسْتَكْبِرِينَ﴾

﴿Truly, He does not like the proud.﴾

﴿وَإِذَا قِيلَ لَهُمْ تَأَدَّا أَنْزَلَ رَبُّكُمْ قَالُوا لَوْلَا آتَيْنَاهُ الْآيَاتِ الْأُولَىٰ ﴿٢٤﴾ لَيَحْتَفِلُوا فِي آيَاتِنَا كَمَا كَانُوا ﴿٢٥﴾﴾

﴿24. And when it is said to them: "What is it that your Lord has revealed?" They say: "Tales of the men of old!"﴾

﴿25. They will bear their own burdens in full on the Day of Resurrection, and also the burdens of those whom they misled without knowledge. Evil indeed is that which they shall bear!﴾

### **The Destruction of the Disbelievers and Intensification of their Punishment for rejecting the Revelation**

Allāh informs us that when it is said to those liars,

﴿تَأَدَّا أَنْزَلَ رَبُّكُمْ قَالُوا﴾

﴿"What is it that your Lord has revealed?" They say,﴾ not wanting to answer,

﴿أَسْطِيزُ الْأُولَىٰ﴾

﴿"Tales of the men of old!"﴾

meaning nothing is revealed to him, what he is reciting to us is just tales of the men of old, taken from the previous Books.

As Allāh says,

﴿وَقَالُوا أَتَطْبِئُرُ الْأَوَّلِينَ اخْتَبَاهَا فِيهِ نُنْتَلَىٰ عَلَيْهِ بُكْرَةً وَأَصِيلًا﴾

﴿And they say: "Tales of the ancients, which he has written down, and they are dictated to him morning and afternoon."﴾ (25:5)

i.e., they tell lies against the Messenger ﷺ and say things contradicting one another, but all of it is false, as Allāh says,

﴿انظُرْ كَيْفَ ضَرَبُوا لَكَ الْأَمْثَالَ فَضَلُّوا فَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ سَبِيلًا﴾

﴿Look at the parables they make of you, so they have gone astray, and they are not able to find the right way.﴾ (17:48)

Once they have gone beyond the bounds of the truth, whatever they say will be in error. They used to say that he (the Prophet ﷺ) was a sorcerer, a poet, a soothsayer, or a madman, then they settled on an idea proposed by their leader, an individual known as Al-Walīd bin Al-Mughīrah Al-Makhzūmi, when:

﴿نَكَرَ وَقَدَّرَ ﴿٧٤﴾ فَنُقِلَ كَيْفَ قَدَّرَ ﴿٧٥﴾ ثُمَّ قِيلَ كَيْفَ قَدَّرَ ﴿٧٦﴾ ثُمَّ نَظَرَ ﴿٧٧﴾ ثُمَّ عَمَسَ وَبَسَرَ ﴿٧٨﴾ ثُمَّ أَدْبَرَ ﴿٧٩﴾ وَاسْتَكْبَرَ ﴿٨٠﴾ فَقَالَ إِنَّ هَذَا إِلَّا حِرٌّ بَوَّازٌ ﴿٨١﴾﴾

﴿He thought, and plotted. So let him be cursed, how he plotted! And once more let him be cursed, how he plotted! Then he thought. Then he frowned and he looked in a bad tempered way; then he turned back, and was proud. Then he said: "This is nothing but the magic of old."﴾ (74:18-24)

meaning something that had been transmitted and passed down. So they dispersed having agreed on this opinion, may Allāh punish them.

﴿يَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَامِلَةً يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَمِنْ أَوْزَارِ الَّذِينَ يُضِلُّونَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ﴾

﴿They will bear their own burdens in full on the Day of Resurrection, and also of the burdens of those whom they misled without knowledge.﴾

meaning, 'We decreed that they would say that, so they will carry the burden of their own sins and some of the burden of those who followed them and agreed with them,' i.e., they will be held guilty not only for going astray themselves, but also for tempting others and having them follow them. As it says in

a *Ḥadīth*:

مَنْ دَعَا إِلَى هُدًى كَانَ لَهُ مِنَ الْأَجْرِ مِثْلُ أُجُورِ مَنْ اتَّبَعَهُ، لَا يَنْقُصُ ذَلِكَ مِنْ أُجُورِهِمْ شَيْئًا، وَمَنْ دَعَا إِلَى ضَلَالَةٍ كَانَ عَلَيْهِ مِنَ الْإِثْمِ مِثْلُ آثَامِ مَنْ اتَّبَعَهُ، لَا يَنْقُصُ ذَلِكَ مِنْ آثَامِهِمْ شَيْئًا»

«Whoever invites people to guidance, he will receive a reward like that of those who follow him, without diminishing their reward in the least. And whoever invites people to misguidance, he will bear a burden of sin like that of those who follow him, without diminishing their burden in the least.»<sup>[1]</sup>

Allāh says;

﴿وَلِيَحْمِلُوا أَثْقَالَهُمْ وَأَثْقَالًا مَعَ أَثْقَالِهِمْ وَلَيَسْأَلَنَّ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ عَمَّا كَانُوا يَفْعَلُونَ﴾

«They shall bear their own loads, and other loads besides their own; and they shall be questioned about their false allegations on the Day of Resurrection.» (29:13)

Al-'Awfi reported from Ibn 'Abbās that it is like the *Āyah*:

﴿لِيَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَامِلَةً يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَمِنْ أَوْزَارِ الَّذِينَ يُبِغُونَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ﴾

«That they may bear their own burdens in full on the Day of Resurrection, and also of the burdens of those whom they misled without knowledge.» (16:25)

Allāh says,

﴿وَلِيَحْمِلُوا أَثْقَالَهُمْ وَأَثْقَالًا مَعَ أَثْقَالِهِمْ﴾

«They shall bear their own loads, and other loads besides their own» (29:13).<sup>[2]</sup>

Mujāhid said: "They will bear the burden of their own sins, and they will bear the sins of those who obeyed them, but that will not lessen the punishment of those who obeyed them at all."<sup>[3]</sup>

﴿قَدْ مَكَرَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ قَالُوا إِنَّهُ بَيْنُنَا مِنْ الْفَوَاحِشِ نَجَسٌ فَخَرَّ عَلَيْهِمُ السَّقْفُ مِنْ قَوْنِهِمْ وَأَنْتَهُمُ الْمَدَابِ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ﴾ ثُمَّ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ يُخَذُّهُمُ وَيَقُولُ أَنْ

[1] Muslim 4 :2060.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17 :191.

[3] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17 :190.

شُرَكَائِ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا فَتَقَرَّبَ إِلَيْهِمْ قَالَ الَّذِينَ أَوْفُوا الْعَهْدَ إِذْ أَخَذَ آلِیْمٌ وَالسَّوَاءَ عَلَى  
 الْكَافِرِينَ ﴿٢٦﴾

﴿26. Those before them indeed plotted, but Allāh struck at the foundation of their building, the roof fell down upon them from above them, and the torment overtook them from directions they did not perceive.﴾

﴿27. Then, on the Day of Resurrection, He will disgrace them and will say: "Where are My (so-called) partners, those over which you caused so much discord?" Those who have been given the knowledge will say: "Indeed it is a Day of disgrace and misery for the disbelievers."﴾

### Discussion about what the previous Peoples did, and what was done to Them

﴿قَدْ مَكَرَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ﴾

﴿Those before them indeed plotted,﴾

Al-'Awfi reported that Ibn 'Abbās said: "This refers to Namrūd (Nimrod), who built the tower."<sup>[1]</sup> Others said that it refers to Bukhtanassar (Nebuchadnezzar). The correct view is that this is said by way of example, to refute what was done by those who disbelieved in Allāh and associated others in worship with Him. As Nūḥ said,

﴿وَمَكَرُوا مَكْرًا كَبِيرًا﴾

﴿"And they have hatched a mighty scheme."﴾ (71:22)

meaning, they used all sorts of ploys to misguide their people, and tempted them to join them in their *Shirk* via all possible means. On the Day of Resurrection their followers will say to them:

﴿يَلْ مَكْرَ اللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ إِذْ تَأْمُرُونَنَا أَنْ نَكْفُرَ بِاللَّهِ وَنَجْعَلَ لَهُ أَندَادًا﴾

﴿"Nay, but it was your plotting by night and day, when you ordered us to disbelieve in Allāh and set up rivals to Him!"﴾ (34:33)

[1] At-Ṭabari 17:193.

﴿فَأَنفَ اللَّهُ يَنْتَنَهُمْ مِنَ الْقَوَاعِدِ﴾

﴿but Allāh struck at the foundation of their building.﴾

meaning, He uprooted it and brought their efforts to naught. This is like the Āyah:

﴿كُلَّمَا أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا لِلْحَرْبِ لَمَفَأَمَّا اللَّهُ﴾

﴿Every time they kindled the fire of war, Allāh extinguished it.﴾ [5:64]

and

﴿فَأَنتَهُمُ اللَّهُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ يَحْتَسِبُوا وَقَذَفَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمُ الرُّعْبَ يُخْرِبُونَ بُيُوتَهُمْ بِأَيْدِيهِمْ وَأَيْدِي  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ فَاَعْتَبِرُوا يَا أُولِيَ الْأَبْصَارِ﴾

﴿But Allāh's (torment) reached them from a place where they were not expecting it, and He cast terror into their hearts so that they destroyed their own dwellings with their own hands and the hands of the believers. So then take admonition, O you with eyes (to see).﴾ [59:2]

Allāh says here:

﴿فَأَنفَ اللَّهُ يَنْتَنَهُمْ مِنَ الْقَوَاعِدِ فَخَرَّ عَلَيْهِمُ السَّقْفُ مِنْ فَوْقِهِمْ وَأَتَنَّهُمُ الْعَذَابُ مِنْ  
حَيْثُ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ ﴿١٦﴾ ثُمَّ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ يُخْزِبُهُمْ﴾

﴿but Allāh struck at the foundation of their building, and then the roof fell down upon them, from above them, and the torment overtook them from directions they did not perceive. Then, on the Day of Resurrection, He will disgrace them﴾ [16:26-27]

meaning, He will expose their scandalous deeds and what they used to hide in their hearts, and He will bring it out in the open. As He says,

﴿يَوْمَ تَبْلُغُ السَّرَائِرُ﴾

﴿The Day when all the secrets will be (exposed and) examined.﴾ (86:9)

They will be displayed and made known, as found in the Two Ṣaḥīḥs, where Ibn 'Umar reported that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«يُنصَّبُ لِكُلِّ غَادِرٍ لِيَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ عِنْدَ اسْتِئْتَابِ بَقَدْرِ غَدْرَتِهِ، فَيَقَالُ: هَذِهِ غَدْرَةُ فُلَانٍ»

ابن فلان،

«On the Day of Resurrection a banner will be set up by his backside for every deceitful person, (whose size is) in accordance with the amount of his deceit. It be said, "This is the one who deceived so-and-so, the son of so-and-so."<sup>[1]</sup>

Thus, what they used to plot in secret will be made public. Allāh will humiliate them before all of His creation, and the Lord will say to them, in rebuke and reprimand;

﴿أَيْنَ شُرَكَائِكَ الَّذِينَ كُنْتُمْ تُشَفِّقُونَ فِيهِمْ﴾

«Where are My (so-called) partners, those over which you caused so much discord?»

meaning, you fought and made enemies for their sake, so where are they now to help and save you?

﴿هَلْ يَنْصُرُونَكَ أَوْ يَنْصِرُونَ﴾

«Can they help you or (even) help themselves?» [26:93]

﴿قُلْ لَمْ يَنْفَعُوا مِنْ قَبْلِهِ وَلَا يَنْفَعُونَ﴾

«Then will (man) have no power, nor any helper.» [86:10]

When evidence and proof is established against them, and the Word (of Allāh) is justified against them, and they will be unable to give any excuse, realizing that escape is impossible, then

﴿قَالَ الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْعِلْمَ﴾

«Those who have been given the knowledge will say»

who are the leaders in this world and the Hereafter and who know about the truth in this world and the Hereafter - will say,

﴿إِنَّ الْخِزْيَ الْيَوْمَ وَالسُّوءَ عَلَى الْكَافِرِينَ﴾

«Indeed it is a Day of disgrace and misery for the disbelievers.»

meaning, today those who disbelieved in Allāh and worshipped others who have no power either to benefit or to harm them are now surrounded by disgrace and punishment.

<sup>[1]</sup> *Fath Al-Bāri* 10:578 Muslim 3:1360.

﴿الَّذِينَ تَوَوَّنَهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ ظَالِمِينَ أَنفُسِهِمْ فَأَلْفَوْا الْوَعْدَ مَا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ مِنْ سُوءِ بَلَاءٍ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ بِمَا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٨﴾ فَادْخُلُوا أَبْوَابَ جَهَنَّمَ خَالِدِينَ فِيهَا فليس مَنزَى الْمُتَكَبِّرِينَ ﴿٢٩﴾﴾

﴿28. Those whose lives the angels take while they are doing wrong to themselves. Then, they will (falsely) submit (saying): "We did not do any evil." (The angels will reply): "Yes! Truly, Allāh is Most Knowing of what you did."﴾

﴿29. "So enter the gates of Hell, to abide therein, and indeed, what an evil abode there is for the arrogant."﴾

### The Condition of the Disbeliever during and after Death

Allāh informs us of the state of the idolators who are doing wrong to themselves when death approaches and the angels come to seize their evil souls.

﴿فَأَلْفَوْا الْوَعْدَ﴾

﴿Then, they will (falsely) submit﴾ meaning, they will make it appear as if they used to listen and obey by saying,

﴿مَا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ مِنْ سُوءٍ﴾

﴿We did not do any evil.﴾ Similarly, on the Day of Resurrection, they will say,

﴿وَأَلْفَوْا رَبَّنَا مَا كُنَّا مُشْرِكِينَ﴾

﴿By Allāh, our Lord, we were not idolators.﴾ [6:23]

﴿يَوْمَ يَبْعَثُهُمُ اللَّهُ جَمِيعًا فَيَسْخَرُونَ لَهُمْ مَا كَانُوا يُشْرِكُونَ ﴿٥٨﴾﴾

﴿On the Day when Allāh will resurrect them all together; then they will swear to Him as they swear to you.﴾ [58:18]

Allāh says, rejecting what they say,

﴿بَلَىٰ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ بِمَا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٨﴾ فَادْخُلُوا أَبْوَابَ جَهَنَّمَ خَالِدِينَ فِيهَا فليس مَنزَى الْمُتَكَبِّرِينَ ﴿٢٩﴾﴾

﴿"Yes! Truly, Allāh is Most Knowing of what you did. So enter the gates of Hell, to abide therein, and indeed, what an evil abode there is for the arrogant."﴾ (16:28-29),

meaning, a miserable position in the abode of humiliation for

٢٧٠

ثُمَّ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ يُخْرِجُهُمْ وَيَقُولُ بَيْنَ شُرَكَاءِ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا قَسَمْتُ لَكُمْ فِيهِمْ قَالَ الَّذِينَ أَوْتُوا الْكِتَابَ إِنَّ الْخِزْيَ الْيَوْمَ وَالسُّوءَ عَلَى الْكَافِرِينَ ﴿٢٧٠﴾ الَّذِينَ تَوَفَّيْنَاهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ ظَالِمِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ فَأَلْفَوْا السَّرَّ مَا كُنَّا نَعْمَلُ مِنْ سُوءٍ بَلَى إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٧١﴾ فَأَدْخَلُوا أَبْوَابَ جَهَنَّمَ خَالِدِينَ فِيهَا فَلَيْسَ مَوْتَى الْمُتَكَبِّرِينَ ﴿٢٧٢﴾ وَقِيلَ لِلَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا مَاذَا أَنْزَلَ رَبُّكُمْ قَالُوا خَيْرٌ لِلَّذِينَ أَحْسَنُوا فِي هَذِهِ الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةٌ وَلَدَارُ الْآخِرَةِ خَيْرٌ وَلَنِعَمَ دَارَ الْمُتَّقِينَ ﴿٢٧٣﴾ جَنَّتٌ عَدْنٍ يَدْخُلُونَهَا يُجْرَى مِنْ تَحْتِهَا الْأَنْهَارُ لَكُمْ فِيهَا مَا يَشَاءُونَ كَذَلِكَ يَجْزِي اللَّهُ الْمُتَّقِينَ ﴿٢٧٤﴾ الَّذِينَ تَوَفَّيْنَاهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ طَيِّبِينَ يَقُولُونَ سَلَامٌ عَلَيْكُمْ ادْخُلُوا الْجَنَّةَ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٧٥﴾ هَلْ يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ تَأْتِيَهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ أَوْ يَأْتِيَ أَمْرٌ رَبِّكَ كَذَلِكَ فَعَلَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ وَمَا ظَلَمَهُمُ اللَّهُ وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ ﴿٢٧٦﴾ فَأَصَابَهُمْ سَيِّئَاتٌ مَا عَمِلُوا وَحَاقَ بِهِمْ مَا كَانُوا بِهِ يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ ﴿٢٧٧﴾

those who were too arrogant to pay attention to the signs of Allāh and follow His Messengers. They will enter Hell from the day they die with their souls, and their bodies will feel the heat and hot winds of their graves. When the Day of Resurrection comes, their souls will be reunited with their bodies, to abide forever in the fire of Hell, and

﴿لَا يُقَتِّلُهُمْ عَلَيْهِمْ فِيمَاتُهَا وَلَا يُخَفِّفُ عَنْهُمْ مِنْ عَذَابِهَا﴾

﴿It will not be complete enough to kill them nor shall its torment be lightened for them.﴾ (35:36)

As Allāh says,

﴿النَّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا غُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ أَدْخِلُوا آلَ فِرْعَوْنَ أَشَدَّ الْعَذَابِ ﴿٢٧٨﴾﴾

﴿The Fire, they are exposed to it morning and afternoon. And on the Day when the Hour will be established (it will be said to the angels): "Cause Fir'awn's people to enter the severest torment!"﴾ (40:46).

﴿وَقِيلَ لِلَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا مَاذَا أَنْزَلَ رَبُّكُمْ قَالُوا خَيْرٌ لِلَّذِينَ أَحْسَنُوا فِي هَذِهِ الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةٌ وَلَدَارُ الْآخِرَةِ خَيْرٌ وَلَنِعَمَ دَارَ الْمُتَّقِينَ ﴿٢٧٣﴾ جَنَّتٌ عَدْنٍ يَدْخُلُونَهَا يُجْرَى مِنْ تَحْتِهَا الْأَنْهَارُ لَكُمْ فِيهَا مَا يَشَاءُونَ كَذَلِكَ يَجْزِي اللَّهُ الْمُتَّقِينَ ﴿٢٧٤﴾ الَّذِينَ تَوَفَّيْنَاهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ طَيِّبِينَ يَقُولُونَ سَلَامٌ عَلَيْكُمْ ادْخُلُوا الْجَنَّةَ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٢٧٥﴾﴾

﴿30. And (when) it is said to those who had Taqwā (piety and righteousness), "What is it that your Lord has revealed?" They say: "That which is good." For those who do good in this world, there is good, and the home of the Hereafter will be better. And excellent indeed will be the home (i.e. Paradise) of those who have Taqwā.﴾

﴿31. 'Adn (Eden) Paradise (Gardens of Eternity) which they will enter, under which rivers flow, in it they will have all that they wish. Thus Allāh rewards those who have Taqwā.﴾

﴿32. Those whose lives the angels take while they are in a pious state saying (to them) "Salāmun 'Alaikum (peace be on you!). Enter Paradise because of what (good) you used to do (in the world).">﴾

### What the Pious say about the Revelation, their Reward and their Condition during and after Death

Here we are told about the blessed, as opposed to the doomed, who, when they are asked,

﴿مَاذَا أَنْزَلَ رَبُّكُمْ﴾

﴿What is it that your Lord has revealed?﴾

they will reluctantly answer, "He did not reveal anything, these are just the fables of old." But the blessed, on the other hand, will say, "That which is good," meaning - He revealed something good, meaning mercy and blessings for those who followed it and believed in it. Then we are told about Allāh's promise to His servants which He revealed to His Messengers. He says:

﴿لِلَّذِينَ أَحْسَنُوا فِي هَذِهِ الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةٌ﴾

﴿For those who do good in this world, there is good﴾

This is like the Āyah,

﴿مَنْ عَمِلَ صَالِحًا مِّنْ ذَكَرٍ أَوْ أُنْثَىٰ وَهُوَ مُؤْمِنٌ فَلَنُحْيِيَنَّهٗ حَيٰوةً طَيِّبَةً وَلَنَجْزِيَنَّهُمْ أَجْرَهُمْ بِأَحْسَنِ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ ﴿١٧﴾﴾

﴿Whoever works righteousness - whether male or female - while being a true believer verily, to him We will give a good life, and We shall certainly reward them in proportion to the best of

what they used to do.﴾ (16:97),

which means that whoever does good in this world, Allāh will reward him for his good deeds in this world and in the next. Then we are told that the home of the Hereafter will be better, i.e., better than the life of this world, and that the reward in the Hereafter will be more complete than the reward in this life, as Allāh says,

﴿وَمَا كُنَّا بِأَعْيُنِنَا قَبْلَ هَٰذَا ۖ وَلَوْلَا إِذْ يَبْعَثُ الرَّسُلَ طُوفَانَ الْمَاءِ الْغَٰيْبِ لَأَخَذْنَا مِنْهُمُ الْوَيْهَانَ لَقَدْ جِئْتُمُوهُمْ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ بَٰرَئِينَ﴾

﴿But those who were given (religious) knowledge said: "Woe to you! The reward of Allāh (in the Hereafter) is better﴾ [28:80] and,

﴿وَمَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ خَيْرٌ لِلْأَبْرَارِ﴾

﴿and what is with Allāh for the righteous is better.﴾ [3:198] and;

﴿وَالْآخِرَةُ خَيْرٌ وَأَبْقَى﴾

﴿Although the Hereafter is better and enduring﴾ (87:17).

Allāh said to His Messenger ﷺ:

﴿وَالْآخِرَةُ خَيْرٌ لَّكَ مِنَ الْأُولَى﴾

﴿And indeed the Hereafter is better for you than the present﴾ (93:4).

Then Allāh describes the abode of the Hereafter, saying,

﴿وَلَنِعْمَ دَارُ الْمُتَّقِينَ﴾

﴿And excellent indeed will be the home (i.e. Paradise) of those who have Taqwā.﴾

﴿جَنَّاتٍ عَدْنٍ﴾

﴿'Adn (Eden) Paradise (Gardens of Eternity)﴾ refers to the home of the *Muttaqūn*, i.e., in the Hereafter they will have Gardens of Eternity in which they will dwell forever.

﴿تَجْرِي مِنْ تَحْتِهَا الْأَنْهَارُ﴾

﴿under which rivers flow﴾ meaning, between its trees and palaces.

﴿لَهُمْ فِيهَا مَا يَشَاءُونَ﴾

﴿in it they will have all that they wish﴾ this is like the Āyah:

﴿وَفِيهَا مَا تَشْتَهُ الْأَنْسُ وَتَلَذُّ الْأَعْيُنُ وَأَنْتُمْ فِيهَا خَالِدُونَ﴾

﴿in it (there will be) all that souls could desire, and all that eyes could delight in, and in it you will live forever.﴾ [43:71]

﴿كَذَلِكَ يَجْزِي اللَّهُ الْمُتَّقِينَ﴾

﴿Thus Allāh rewards those who have Taqwā.﴾

meaning, this is how Allāh rewards everyone who believes in Him, fears Him, and does good deeds.

Then Allāh tells us about their condition when death approaches them in a good state, i.e., free from *Shirk*, impurity and all evil. The angels greet them and give them the good news of Paradise, as Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ قَالُوا رَبُّنَا اللَّهُ ثُمَّ اسْتَقَامُوا تَتَنَزَّلُ عَلَيْهِمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ أَلَّا تَحْزَنُوا وَلَا تَحْزَنُوا  
وَأَبْسَرُوا بِالْجَنَّةِ الَّتِي كُنْتُمْ تُوعَدُونَ ﴿٣٠﴾ فَمَنْ أَوْلِيَاؤُكُمْ فِي الْحَيَاةِ الدُّنْيَا وَفِي الْآخِرَةِ  
وَلَكُمْ فِيهَا مَا تَشْتَهُ أَنْفُسُكُمْ وَلَكُمْ فِيهَا مَا تَدْعُونَ ﴿٣١﴾ تَزُولُ مِنْ عَذَابِنَا رَجَمٌ ﴿٣٢﴾﴾

﴿Verily, those who say: "Our Lord is Allāh (alone)," and then behave righteously, on them the angels will descend (at the time of their death) (saying): "Fear not, nor grieve! But receive the good news of Paradise as you have been promised! We have been your friends in the life of this world and are (so) in the Hereafter. In it you shall have (all) that your souls desire, and in it you shall have (all) that you ask for. An entertainment from (Allāh), the Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful."﴾(41:30:32)

We have already referred to the Ḥadīths that have been reported on the taking of the soul of the believer and the soul of the disbeliever, when we discussed the Āyah,

﴿يَبْقَى اللَّهُ الْآيَاتِ ؕ آمَنُوا بِالْقَوْلِ الثَّابِتِ فِي الْحَيَاةِ الدُّنْيَا وَفِي الْآخِرَةِ وَيُضِلُّ اللَّهُ  
الظَّالِمِينَ ؕ وَيَقُولُ اللَّهُ مَا يَشَاءُ ﴿٣٧﴾﴾

﴿Allāh will keep firm those who believe, with the word that stands firm in this world (i.e. they will keep on worshipping Allāh Alone and none else), and in the Hereafter. And Allāh will cause the wrongdoers to stray, and Allāh does as He wills.﴾ (14:27)

﴿هَلْ يَنْظُرُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ تَأْتِيَهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ أَوْ يَأْتِيَ أَمْرٌ رَبِّكَ كَذَلِكَ فَعَلَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ وَمَا ظَلَمَهُ اللَّهُ وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ ﴿٣٣﴾ فَأَصَابَهُمْ سَيِّئَاتُ مَا عَمِلُوا وَحَاقَ بِهِمْ مَا كَانُوا بِهِ يَسْتَهْزِئُونَ ﴿٣٤﴾﴾

﴿33. Are they but waiting for the angels to come to them, or there comes the command of your Lord? Thus did those before them. And Allāh did not wrong them, but they were wronging themselves.﴾

﴿34. Then, they were afflicted by their evil deeds, and they were surrounded by that which they used to mock.﴾

### **The Disbelievers' Refrain from Faith means that They were simply awaiting Punishment**

Threatening the idolators for their persistence in falsehood and their conceited delusions about this world, Allāh says: Are these people waiting only for the angels to come and take their souls? Qatādah<sup>[1]</sup> said:

﴿أَوْ يَأْتِيَ أَمْرٌ رَبِّكَ﴾

﴿Or there comes the command of your Lord?﴾ means the Day of Resurrection and the terror that they will go through.”

﴿كَذَلِكَ فَعَلَ الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ﴾

﴿Thus did those before them.﴾ means, thus did their predecessors and those who were like them among the idolators persist in their *Shirk*, until they tasted the wrath of Allāh and experienced the punishment and torment that they suffered.

﴿وَمَا ظَلَمَهُ اللَّهُ﴾

﴿And Allāh did not wrong them.﴾ because by sending His Messengers and revealing His Books He gave them enough warning and clearly demonstrated His proofs to them.

﴿وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ﴾

﴿but they were wronging themselves.﴾ meaning, by opposing the Messengers and denying what they brought. For this reason

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:199.

بِسْمِ اللّٰهِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الرَّحِیْمِ

٢٧١

الْمَلٰئِكَةُ

وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ أَشْرَكُوا لَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ مَا عَبَدْنَا مِن دُونِهِ مِن شَيْءٍ نَّحْنُ وَلَا آٰبَاؤُنَا وَلَا حَرَمْنَا مِن دُونِهِ مِن شَيْءٍ كَذَلِكَ فَعَلَ الَّذِينَ مِن قَبْلِهِمْ فَهَلْ عَلَى الرَّسُولِ إِلَّا الْبَلٰغُ الْمُبِينُ ﴿٣٥﴾ وَقَدْ بَعَثْنَا فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَّسُولًا أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ فَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ هَدَى اللَّهُ وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ حَقَّتْ عَلَيْهِ الضَّلٰلَةُ فسيروا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَانظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عَاقِبَةُ الْمُكذِبِينَ ﴿٣٦﴾ إِن تَحَرَّصَ عَلَىٰ هُدٰهُمْ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي مَن يُضِلُّ وَمَا لَهُم مِّن نَّاصِرِينَ ﴿٣٧﴾ وَأَقْسَمُوا بِاللَّهِ جَهْدَ أَيْمٰنِهِمْ لَا يَبْعَثُ اللَّهُ مَن يَبْصُورُ بَلْ وَعَدَّا عَلَيْهِ حَقًّا وَلَكِن أَكْثَر النَّاسِ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٣٨﴾ لَيْسَ لَهُمُ الَّذِي يَخْتَلِفُونَ فِيهِ وَلِيَعْلَمَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا كٰذِبِينَ ﴿٣٩﴾ إِنَّمَا قَوْلُنَا لِشَيْءٍ إِذَا أَرَدْنَاهُ أَن نَقُولَ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ ﴿٤٠﴾ وَالَّذِينَ هَاجَرُوا فِي اللَّهِ مِن بَعْدِ مَا ظَلَمُوا لَنَنبُوْتَنَّهُمْ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً وَلَا جَزَا لَآخِرَةٍ أَكْرَهُوا كَانُوا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٤١﴾ الَّذِينَ صَبَرُوا وَعَلَىٰ رَبِّهِمْ يَتَوَكَّلُونَ ﴿٤٢﴾

Allāh's punishment tormented them.

﴿وَمَا كَانَ يَوْمًا﴾

﴿they were surrounded﴾ meaning, they were overwhelmed by the painful torment.

﴿مَا كَانُوا بِهِ يَسْتَهْزِءُونَ﴾

﴿by that which they used to mock.﴾ meaning, they used to make fun of the Messengers when they warned them Allāh's punishment, and for this it will be said to them on the Day of Resurrection:

﴿هٰذِهِ النَّارُ الَّتِي كُنْتُمْ بِهَا

﴿تُكذِّبُونَ﴾ ﴿٤١﴾

﴿This is the Fire which you used to belie.﴾ (52:14).

﴿وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ أَشْرَكُوا لَوْ

شَاءَ اللَّهُ مَا عَبَدْنَا مِن دُونِهِ مِن شَيْءٍ نَّحْنُ وَلَا آٰبَاؤُنَا وَلَا حَرَمْنَا مِن دُونِهِ مِن شَيْءٍ كَذَلِكَ فَعَلَ الَّذِينَ مِن قَبْلِهِمْ فَهَلْ عَلَى الرَّسُولِ إِلَّا الْبَلٰغُ الْمُبِينُ ﴿٣٥﴾ وَقَدْ بَعَثْنَا فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَّسُولًا أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ فَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ هَدَى اللَّهُ وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ حَقَّتْ عَلَيْهِ الضَّلٰلَةُ فسيروا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَانظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عَاقِبَةُ الْمُكذِبِينَ ﴿٣٦﴾ إِن تَحَرَّصَ عَلَىٰ هُدٰهُمْ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي مَن يُضِلُّ وَمَا لَهُم مِّن نَّاصِرِينَ ﴿٣٧﴾

﴿35. And those who worshipped others with Allāh said: "If Allāh had so willed, neither we nor our fathers would have worshipped any but Him nor would we have forbidden anything without (a command from) Him." Those before them did the same. Then! Are the Messengers charged with anything but to

clearly convey the Message?﴾

﴿36. And We have indeed sent a Messenger to every Ummah (community, nation) (saying): "Worship Allāh (Alone), and shun the Tāghūt (all false deities)." Then among them were some whom Allāh guided, and among them were some who deserved to be left to stray. So travel through the land and see the end of those who denied (the truth).﴾

﴿37. [Even] if you desire that they be guided, then verily, Allāh does not guide those whom He allowed to stray, and they will have no helpers.﴾

### **The Idolators Argument that their Shirk was Divinely decreed, and the Refutation of this Claim**

Allāh tells us about the idolators delusion over their *Shirk*, and the excuse they claimed for it based on the idea that it is ordained by divine decree. He says:

﴿لَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ مَا عَبَدْنَا مِنْ دُونِهِ مِنْ شَيْءٍ نَحْنُ وَلَا آبَاؤُنَا وَلَا حَرَمْنَا مِنْ دُونِهِ مِنْ شَيْءٍ﴾

﴿(They say :) "If Allāh had so willed, neither we nor our fathers would have worshipped any but Him, nor would we have forbidden anything without (a command from) Him."﴾

They had superstitious customs dealing with certain animals, e.g. the *Bahīrah*<sup>[1]</sup> the *Sā'ibah* and the *Waṣūlah* and other things that they had invented and innovated by themselves, with no revealed authority. The essence of what they said was: "If Allāh hated what we did, He would have stopped by punishing us, and He would not have enabled us to do it." Rejecting their confusing ideas, Allāh says:

﴿فَهَلْ عَلَى الرُّسُلِ إِلَّا الْبَلْغُ الْمُبِينُ﴾

﴿Are the Messengers charged with anything but to clearly convey the Message?﴾

meaning, the matter is not as you claim. It is not the case that Allāh did not rebuke your behavior; rather, He did rebuke you, and in the strongest possible terms, and He emphatically

[1] See the *Tafsīr* of *Sūrah Yūnus* nos. 59-60.

forbade you from such behavior. To every nation - that is, to every generation, to every community of people - He sent a Messenger. All of the Messengers called their people to worship Allāh (Alone) as well as forbidding them from worshipping anything or anybody except for Him.

﴿أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ﴾

﴿Worship Allāh (Alone), and shun the Ṭāghūt (all false deities).﴾

Allāh continued sending Messengers to mankind with this Message, from the first incidence of *Shirk* that appeared among the Children of Ādam, in the people to whom Nūḥ was sent - the first Messenger sent by Allāh to the people of this earth - until He sent the final Messenger, Muḥammad ﷺ, whose call was addressed to both men and *Jinn*, in the east and in the west. All of the Messengers brought the same Message, as Allāh says:

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ مِنْ رَسُولٍ إِلَّا نُوْحِيَ إِلَيْهِ أَنَّهُ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنَا فَاعْبُدُونِ﴾

﴿And We did not send any Messenger before you (O Muḥammad) but We revealed to him (saying): None has the right to be worshipped but I (Allāh), so worship Me (alone and none else).﴾ (21:25)

﴿وَسْتَلْ مَنْ أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ مِنْ رُسُلِنَا أَعْمَلْنَا مِنْ دُونِ الرَّحْمَنِ إِلَهًا يُعْبَدُونَ﴾

﴿And ask (O Muḥammad) those Messengers of Ours whom We sent before you: "Did We ever appointed to be worshipped besides the Most Gracious (Allāh)?"﴾ (43:45)

And in this Āyah, Allāh says:

﴿وَلَقَدْ بَعَثْنَا فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَسُولًا أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ﴾

﴿And We have indeed sent a Messenger to every Ummah (community, nation) (saying): "Worship Allāh (alone), and shun the Ṭāghūt (all false deities).﴾

So how could any of the idolators say,

﴿لَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ مَا عَبَدْنَا مِنْ دُونِهِ مِنْ شَيْءٍ﴾

﴿If Allāh had so willed, we would not have worshipped any but Him,﴾

The legislative will of Allāh is clear and cannot be taken as an excuse by them, because He had forbidden them to do that upon the tongue of His Messengers, but by His universal will [i.e., by which He allows things to occur even though they do not please Him] He allowed them to do that as it was decreed for them. So there is no argument in that for them. Allāh created Hell and its people both the *Shayāṭīn* (devils) and disbelievers, but He does not like His servants to disbelieve. And this point constitutes the strongest proof and the most unquestionable wisdom.

Then Allāh informs us that He rebuked them with punishment in this world, after the Messengers issued their warning, thus He says:

﴿فَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ هَدَىٰ اللَّهُ وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ حَقَّتْ عَلَيْهِ الضَّلَالَةُ فَايْتَرُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَأَنْظَرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عَاقِبَةُ الْمَكذِبِينَ﴾

﴿Then among them were some whom Allāh guided, and among them were some who deserved to be left to stray. So travel through the land and see the end of those who denied (the truth).﴾

This means: ask about what happened to those who went against the Messengers and rejected the truth, see how:

﴿دَمَّرَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِمُ وَالْكَافِرِينَ أَشْتَاتًا﴾

﴿Allāh destroyed them completely, and a similar (end awaits) the disbelievers.﴾ (47:10)

and,

﴿وَلَقَدْ كَذَّبَ الَّذِينَ مِن قَبْلِهِمْ فَكَيفَ كَانَ نَكِيرِ﴾

﴿And indeed those before them belied (the Messengers of Allāh), so then how terrible was My denial (punishment)?﴾ (67:18)

Then Allāh told His Messenger ﷺ that His eagerness to guide them will be of no benefit to them if Allāh wills that they should be misguided, as He says:

﴿وَمَن يُرِدِ اللَّهُ فِتْنَتَهُ فَلَن تَمْلِكَ لَهُ مِن اللَّهِ شَيْعًا﴾

﴿And for whoever Allāh wills to try with error, you can do nothing for him against Allāh﴾ (5:41).

Nūḥ said to his people:

﴿وَلَا يَنْفَعُكُمْ نَصِيحِي إِنْ أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أُنصَحَ لَكُمْ إِنْ كَانَ اللَّهُ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يُضِلَّكُمْ﴾

﴿"And my advice will not profit you, even if I wish to give you good counsel, if Allāh's will is to keep you astray."﴾ (11:34).

In this Āyah, Allāh says:

﴿إِنْ تَحَرَّصَ عَلَىٰ هُدَاهُمْ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي مَنْ يُضِلُّ﴾

﴿(Even) if you desire that they be guided, then verily, Allāh does not guide those whom He allowed to stray,﴾ As Allāh says:

﴿مَنْ يُضِلِلِ اللَّهُ فَكَأَيِّ لُؤْلُؤٍ وَلَذَرُومٍ فِي ظُلُمَاتٍ يَمْشُونَ فِيهَا﴾

﴿Whomsoever Allāh allows to stray, then there is no guide for him; and He lets them wander blindly in their transgressions.﴾ (7:186)

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ حَقَّتْ عَلَيْهِمْ كَلِمَتُ رَبِّكَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ ۚ وَلَوْ جَاءَتْهُمْ كُلُّ آيَةٍ حَتَّىٰ بَرَأْنَا الْمَدَابِغَ الْأَلْبَسَ﴾

﴿Truly! Those deserving the Word (wrath) of your Lord will not believe, even if every sign should come to them - until they see the painful torment﴾ (10:96-97).

﴿فَلَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ﴾

﴿then verily, Allāh﴾ meaning, this is the way in which Allāh does things. If He wills a thing, then it happens, and if He does not will a thing, then it does not happen. For this reason Allāh says:

﴿لَا يَهْدِي مَنْ يُضِلُّ﴾

﴿Allāh does not guide those whom He allowed to stray,﴾

meaning the one whom He has caused to go astray, so who can guide him apart from Allāh? No one.

﴿وَمَا لَهُمْ مِنْ كَافِرِينَ﴾

﴿And they will have no helpers.﴾ means, they will have no one to save them from the punishment of Allāh,

﴿أَلَا لَهُ الْخَلْقُ وَالْأَمْرُ تَبَارَكَ اللَّهُ رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ﴾

﴿Surely, His is the creation and commandment. Blessed is

Allāh, the Lord of all that exists!﴾ (7:54).

﴿وَأَتَسَمُوا بِاللَّهِ جَهْدَ أَيْمَانِهِمْ لَا يَبْعَثُ اللَّهُ مَن يَمُوتُ بَلْ وَعَدَا عَلَيْهِ حَقًّا وَلَكِن كَرِهَ  
النَّاسُ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٣٨﴾ يُبَيِّنُ لَهُمْ الَّذِي يُخْتَلَفُونَ فِيهِ وَلِيَعْلَمَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا  
كَذِبِينَ ﴿٣٩﴾ إِنَّمَا قَوْلُنَا لِشَيْءٍ إِذَا أَرَدْنَاهُ أَن نَّقُولَ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ ﴿٤٠﴾﴾

﴿38. And they swear by Allāh with their strongest oaths, that Allāh will not raise up one who dies. Yes, (He will raise them up), a promise (binding) upon Him in truth, but most of mankind know not.﴾

﴿39. In order that He may make clear to them what they differed over, and so that those who disbelieved may know that they were liars.﴾

﴿40. Verily, Our Word to a thing when We intend it, is only that We say unto it: "Be!" - and it is.﴾

### **The Resurrection after Death is true, there is Wisdom behind it, and it is easy for Allāh**

Allāh tells us that the idolators swore by Allāh their strongest oaths, meaning that they made oaths swore fervently that Allāh would not resurrect the one who died. They considered that to be improbable, and did not believe the Messengers when they told them about that, swearing that it could not happen. Allāh said, refuting them:

﴿بَلَى﴾

﴿Yes﴾, meaning it will indeed happen,

﴿وَعَدَا عَلَيْهِ حَقًّا﴾

﴿a promise (binding) upon Him in truth,﴾ - meaning it is inevitable,

﴿وَلَكِن أَكْثَرُ النَّاسِ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿but most of mankind know not.﴾ means, because of their ignorance they oppose the Messengers and fall into disbelief. Then Allāh mentions His wisdom and the reason why He will resurrect mankind physically on the Day of Calling (between the people of Fire and of Paradise). He says,

﴿يُبَيِّنُ لَهُمْ﴾

◀In order that He may make clear to them▶ means, to mankind,

﴿الَّذِي يَخْتَلِفُونَ فِيهِ﴾

◀what they differed over,▶ means, every dispute.

﴿يَجْزِي الَّذِينَ أَسَاءُوا بِمَا عَمِلُوا وَيَجْزِي الَّذِينَ أَحْسَنُوا بِالْمَسْقُونِ﴾

◀that He may requite those who do evil with that which they have done (i.e. punish them in Hell), and reward those who do good, with what is best (i.e. Paradise).▶ (53:31)

﴿وَلِيَعْلَمَ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا كٰذِبِينَ﴾

◀and so that those who disbelieved may know that they were liars.▶ meaning that they lied in their oaths and their swearing that Allāh would not resurrect those who die. Thus they will be pushed down by force to the Fire with horrible force on the Day of Resurrection, and the guards of Hell will say to them:

﴿هَذِهِ النَّارُ الَّتِي كُنْتُمْ بِهَا تُكَذِّبُونَ﴾ ﴿أَفَيْسَرَ هَذَا أَمْ أَنْتُمْ لَا تُبْصِرُونَ﴾ ﴿أَصَلَوْا

فَأَسْبِرُوا أَوْ لَا تَسْبِرُوا سَوَاءٌ عَلَيْكُمْ إِنَّمَا تُحْرَمُونَ مَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ﴾

◀This is the Fire which you used to belie. Is this magic or do you not see? Taste its heat, and whether you are tolerant of it or intolerant of it - it is all the same. You are only being requited for what you have done.▶ (52:14-16).

Then Allāh tells us about His ability to do whatever He wills, and that nothing is impossible for Him on earth or in heaven. When He wants a thing, all He has to do is say to it "Be!" and it is. The Resurrection is one such thing, when He wants it to happen, all He will have to do is issue the command once, and it will happen as He wills, as He says:

﴿وَمَا أَمْرُنَا إِلَّا وَجِدَةٌ كَنَفٍ بِالنَّصْرِ﴾

◀And Our commandment is but one as the twinkling of an eye▶ (54:50)

and,

﴿مَا خَلَقْنَاكُمْ وَلَا نَبْعَثُكُمْ إِلَّا كَنَفٍ وَجِدَةٍ﴾

◀The creation of you all and the resurrection of you all are only as (the creation and resurrection of) a single person.▶ [31:28]

And in this Āyah, Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّمَا قَوْلُنَا لِشَيْءٍ إِذَا أَرَدْنَاهُ أَنْ نَقُولَ لَهُ كُنْ فَيَكُونُ﴾

﴿Verily, Our Word to a thing when We intend it, is only that We say to it: "Be!" - and it is.﴾

meaning, We issue the command once, and then it happens.

Allāh does not need to repeat or confirm whatever He commands, because there is nothing that can stop Him or oppose Him. He is the One, the Compelling, the Almighty, whose power, might and dominion have subjected all things. None has the right to be worshipped except Him, and there is no Lord other than Him.

﴿وَالَّذِينَ هَاجَرُوا فِي اللَّهِ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا ظَلَمُوا لَنُبَوِّئَنَّهُمْ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً وَلَا جَزَاءَ الْآخِرَةِ أَكْبَرَ لَوْ كَانُوا يَعْلَمُونَ﴾<sup>(١١)</sup> الَّذِينَ صَبَرُوا وَعَلَىٰ رَبِّهِمْ يَتَوَكَّلُونَ﴾

﴿41. And as for those who emigrated for the cause of Allāh, after they had been wronged, We will certainly give them good residence in this world, but indeed the reward of the Hereafter will be greater; if they but knew!﴾

﴿42. (They are) those who remained patient, and put their trust in their Lord.﴾

### The Reward of the Muhājirīn

Allāh tells us about the reward of those who migrated for His sake, seeking His pleasure, those who left their homeland behind, brothers and friends, hoping for the reward of Allāh. This may have been revealed concerning those who migrated to Ethiopia, those whose persecution at the hands of their own people in Makkah was so extreme that they left them and went to Ethiopia so that they would be able to worship their Lord. Among the most prominent of these migrants were 'Uthmān bin 'Affān and his wife Ruqayyah, the daughter of the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ, Ja'far bin Abi Tālib, the cousin of the Messenger ﷺ, and Abu Salamah bin 'Abdul-Asad, among a group of almost eighty sincere and faithful men and women, may Allāh be pleased with them. Allāh promised them a great reward in this world and the next. Allāh said:

﴿لَنُبَوِّئَنَّهُمْ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً﴾

﴿We will certainly give them good residence in this world,﴾

Ibn 'Abbās, Ash-Sha'bi and Qatādah said: (this means) "Al-Madīnah."<sup>[1]</sup> It was also said that it meant "good provision". This was the opinion of Mujāhid.<sup>[2]</sup> There is no contradiction between these two opinions, for they left their homes and wealth, but Allāh compensated them with something better in this world. Whoever gives up something for the sake of Allāh, Allāh compensates him with something that is better for him than that, and this is what happened. He gave them power throughout the land and caused them to rule over the people, so they became governors and rulers, and each of them became a leader of the pious. Allāh tells us that His reward for the Muhājirīn in the Hereafter is greater than that which He gave them in this world, as He says:

﴿وَلَا جَزَاءَ الْآخِرَةَ أَكْبَرُ﴾

﴿but indeed the reward of the Hereafter will be greater﴾

meaning, greater than that which We have given you in this world.

﴿لَوْ كَانُوا يَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿if they but knew!﴾

means, if those who stayed behind and did not migrate with them only knew what Allāh prepared for those who obeyed Him and followed His Messenger ﷺ. Then Allāh describes them as:

﴿الَّذِينَ صَبَرُوا وَعَلَىٰ رَبِّهِمْ يَتَوَكَّلُونَ ﴿٤٣﴾﴾

﴿those who remained patient, and put their trust in their Lord.﴾ (16:42),

meaning, they bore their people's persecution with patience, putting their trust in Allāh Who made their end good in this world and the Hereafter.

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِن قَبْلِكَ إِلَّا رِجَالًا نُّوحِي إِلَيْهِمْ فَتَلَوْنَا أَحْسَنَ الذِّكْرِ إِن كُنتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٤٣﴾﴾

﴿بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ وَالزُّبُرِ وَأَنزَلْنَا إِلَيْكَ الذِّكْرَ لِتُبَيِّنَ لِلنَّاسِ مَا نُزِّلَ إِلَيْهِمْ وَلَعَلَّهُمْ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٤٤﴾﴾

﴿43. And We sent not (as Our Messengers) before you (O

[1] At-Ṭabari 17:205, 206.

[2] At-Ṭabari 17:206.

Muḥammad) any but men, whom We sent revelation. So ask Ahl Adh-Dhikr, if you know not.﴾

﴿44. With clear signs and Books (We sent the Messengers). And We have also revealed the Dhikr to you so that you may clearly explain to men what was revealed to them, and that perhaps they may reflect.﴾

### Only Human Messengers have been Sent

Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk said, reporting from Ibn ‘Abbās: “When Allāh sent Muḥammad ﷺ as a Messenger, the Arabs, or some of them, denied him and said, ‘Allāh is too great to send a human being as a Messenger.’ Then Allāh revealed:

﴿أَكَانَ لِلنَّاسِ عَجَبًا أَنْ أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَىٰ رَجُلٍ مِّنْهُمْ أَنْ أَنْذِرِ النَّاسَ﴾

﴿Is it a wonder to people that We have sent Our Inspiration to a man from among themselves (saying): “Warn mankind...”﴾

and He said,

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِن قَبْلِكَ إِلَّا رِجَالًا نُّرِجِيهِمُ إِن كُنتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿And We sent not (as Our Messengers) before you (O Muḥammad) any but men, whom We sent Revelation. So ask Ahl Adh-Dhikr, if you know not.﴾.

meaning, (ask) the people of the previous Books, were the Messengers that were sent to them humans or angels? If they were angels, then you have the right to find this strange, but if they were human, then you have no grounds to deny that Muḥammad ﷺ is a Messenger.

Allāh says:

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِن قَبْلِكَ إِلَّا رِجَالًا نُّرِجِيهِمُ مِن أَهْلِ الْقُرُوءِ﴾

﴿And We sent not before you (as Messengers) any but men to whom We revealed, from among the people of townships.﴾  
[12:109]

and not from among the people of heaven as you say.”<sup>[1]</sup> It was reported by Mujāhid from Ibn ‘Abbās that what is meant

<sup>[1]</sup> Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:208.

by Ahl Adh-Dhikr is the People of the Book.<sup>[1]</sup> This is as Allāh says:

﴿قُلْ سُبْحَانَ رَبِّيَ هَلْ كُنْتُ إِلَّا بَشَرًا رَسُولًا ﴿١٣﴾ وَمَا مَعَ النَّاسِ أَنْ يُؤْمِنُوا إِذْ جَاءَهُمُ الْهُدَىٰ  
إِلَّا أَنْ قَالُوا آمَنَّا اللَّهُ بِشَرِّ مَا رَسُولًا ﴿١٤﴾﴾

﴿Say: "Glorified be my Lord! Am I anything but a man, sent as a Messenger?" And nothing prevented men from believing when the guidance came to them, except that they said: "Has Allāh sent a man as (His) Messenger?"﴾ (17:93-94)

﴿وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا قَبْلَكَ مِنْ الْمُرْسَلِينَ إِلَّا إِنْهُمْ لَيَأْكُلُونَ الطَّعَامَ وَيَمْشُونَ فِي الْأَسْوَاقِ﴾

﴿And We never sent before you (O Muḥammad) any of the Messengers but verily, they ate food and walked in the markets.﴾ (25:20)

﴿وَمَا جَعَلْنَاهُمْ جَسَدًا لَا يَأْكُلُونَ الطَّعَامَ وَمَا كَانُوا خَالِدِينَ ﴿٢١﴾﴾

﴿And We did not create them (the Messengers, with) bodies that did not eat food, nor were they immortals.﴾ (21:8)

﴿قُلْ مَا كُنْتُ بِدَعَا مِنَ الرُّسُلِ﴾

﴿Say (O Muḥammad ﷺ): "I am not a new thing among the Messengers."﴾ [46:9],

﴿قُلْ إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ مِثْلُكُمْ يُوحَىٰ إِلَيَّ﴾

﴿Say (O Muḥammad): "I am only a man like you. It has been revealed to me."﴾ [18:110]

Then Allāh informs those who doubt that a Messenger can be a human to ask those who have knowledge of the previous Scriptures about the Prophets who came before: were their Prophets humans or angels? Then Allāh mentions that He has sent them,

﴿بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ﴾

﴿with clear signs﴾, meaning proof and evidence, and

﴿وَالزُّبُرِ﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:208.

﴿and Books [Zubur]﴾, meaning Scriptures. Ibn ‘Abbās, Mujāhid, Ad-Dahhāk and others<sup>[1]</sup> said: *Zubur* is the plural of *Zabūr*, and the Arabs say, *Zaburtul-Kitāb* meaning, “I wrote the book.” Allāh says:

﴿وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ فَعَلُوهُ فِي الذُّبُرِ﴾

﴿And everything they have done is noted in (their) Records (of deeds) [Zubur]﴾ (54:52)

﴿وَلَقَدْ كَتَبْنَا فِي الزَّبُورِ مِن بَعْدِ الذِّكْرِ أَنَّ الْأَرْضَ يَرِثُهَا عِبَادِيَ الصَّالِحُونَ﴾

﴿And indeed We have written in Az-Zabūr<sup>[2]</sup> after the Dhikr<sup>[3]</sup> that My righteous servant shall inherit the land (i.e. the land of Paradise).﴾ (21:105)

Then Allāh says:

﴿وَأَنزَلْنَا إِلَيْكَ الذِّكْرَ﴾

﴿And We have also revealed the Dhikr to you﴾, meaning the Qur’ān,

﴿وَلِيُبَيِّنَ لِلنَّاسِ مَا نُزِّلَ إِلَيْهِمْ﴾

﴿so that you may clearly explain to men what was revealed to them,﴾

meaning, sent down from their Lord, because you know the meaning of what Allāh has revealed to you, and because of your understanding and adherence to it, and because We know that you are the best of creation and the leader of the Children of Ādam. So that you may explain in detail what has been mentioned in brief, and explain what is not clear.

﴿وَلَعَلَّهُمْ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:211

[2] Here the meaning includes all the revealed Holy Books the Tawrah (Torah), the Injīl (Gospel), the Zabūr (Psalms), the Qur’ān, as it is interpreted by the scholars of *Tafsīr*. See the explanation of *Sūrat Al-Anbiyā’*, no. 105 for the details.

[3] In this *Āyah*, *Adh-Dhikr* is explained by the scholars with the same meaning as *Al-Lawḥ Al-Mahfūz*, the Preserved Tablet upon which all of the divine decree has been recorded. See the previous reference.

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ  
٢٧٢

وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ إِلَّا رِجَالًا نُوْحِي إِلَيْهِمْ فَسَتَلَوْا أَهْلَ  
الذِّكْرِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٤٥﴾ بِالْبَيْتِ وَالرُّزْقِ وَأَرْسَلْنَا إِلَيْكَ  
الذِّكْرَ لَشِبِّهِ لِلنَّاسِ مَا نُزِّلَ إِلَيْهِمْ وَلَعَلَّهُمْ يَنْفَكُرُونَ ﴿٤٦﴾  
أَفَأَمِنَ الَّذِينَ مَكَرُوا السَّيِّئَاتِ أَنْ يَخْسِفَ اللَّهُ بِهِمُ الْأَرْضَ  
أَوْ يَأْتِيَهُمُ الْعَذَابُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ ﴿٤٧﴾ أَوْ يَأْخُذَهُمْ  
فِي تَقْلِيْبِهِمْ فَمَا لَهُمْ بِمُعْجِزِينَ ﴿٤٨﴾ أَوْ يَأْخُذَهُمْ عَلَى تَخَوُّفٍ فَإِنَّ  
رَيْبَكُمْ لَمَ زَوْفٌ رَجِيمٌ ﴿٤٩﴾ أَوْلَمْ يَرَوْا إِنْ مَا حَلَقَ اللَّهُ مِنْ شَيْءٍ  
يَنْفَعِيهِمْ أَوْ يَنْصُرُهُمْ وَالشَّمَا بِلِ سَجْدَ اللَّهُ وَهُرْدِ خُرُونِ ﴿٥٠﴾  
وَلِلَّهِ يَسْجُدُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ مِنْ دَابَّةٍ  
وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَهُمْ لَا يَسْتَكْبِرُونَ ﴿٥١﴾ يَخَافُونَ رَبَّهُمْ مِنْ فَوْقِهِمْ  
وَيَفْعَلُونَ مَا يُؤْمَرُونَ ﴿٥٢﴾ وَقَالَ اللَّهُ لَا تَتَّخِذُوا لِلنَّهْتِ  
أَتْنِينَ إِنَّمَا هُوَ إِلَهُ وَحِيدٌ فَإِنِّي فَارْهَبُونَ ﴿٥٣﴾ وَلَهُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ  
وَالْأَرْضِ وَلَهُ الَّذِينَ وَأَصْبًا أَفْعِدَ اللَّهُ نَسْفُونَ ﴿٥٤﴾ وَمَا يَكُمُ مِنْ  
نِعْمَةٍ فَمِنَ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ إِذَا مَسَّكُمُ الضَّرُّ فَأَلَيْهِ يَجْعَرُونَ ﴿٥٥﴾ ثُمَّ  
إِذَا كُشِفَ الضَّرُّ عَنْكُمْ إِذَا فَرِيقٌ مِنْكُمْ بِرَبِّهِمْ يُشْرِكُونَ ﴿٥٦﴾

﴿so that perhaps they may reflect.﴾ meaning, they should examine themselves and be guided by it, so that they may attain the victory of salvation in this world and the next.

﴿أَفَأَمِنَ الَّذِينَ مَكَرُوا السَّيِّئَاتِ أَنْ يَخْسِفَ اللَّهُ بِهِمُ الْأَرْضَ أَوْ يَأْتِيَهُمُ الْعَذَابُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ ﴿٤٥﴾ أَوْ يَأْخُذَهُمْ فِي تَقْلِيْبِهِمْ فَمَا لَهُمْ بِمُعْجِزِينَ ﴿٤٦﴾ أَوْ يَأْخُذَهُمْ عَلَى تَخَوُّفٍ فَإِنَّ رَيْبَكُمْ لَمَ زَوْفٌ رَجِيمٌ ﴿٤٧﴾﴾

﴿45. Do then those who devise evil plots feel secure that Allāh will not cause them to sink into the earth, or that torment will not seize them from where they do not

perceive it?﴾

﴿46. Or that He may punish them in the midst of their going to and fro (in their livelihood), so that there be no escape for them (from Allāh's punishment)?﴾

﴿47. Or that He may punish them where they fear it most? Indeed, Your Lord is full of kindness, Most Merciful.﴾

### How the Guilty can feel Secure

Allāh informs us about His patience, and how He delays the punishment for the sinners who do evil things and call others to do likewise, plotting to call others to do evil - even though He is able to make the earth swallow them or to bring His wrath upon them.

﴿مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ﴾

﴿from where they do not perceive it﴾, meaning in such a way that they do not know where it comes from. As Allāh says:

﴿ءَأَنتُمْ مَن فِي السَّمَاءِ أَن يَخِفَّ بِكُمْ الْأَرْضَ إِذَا هِيَ تَمُورُ ﴿١٦﴾ أَمْ أَنتُمْ مَن فِي السَّمَاءِ أَن يُرْسِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ حَاصِبًا فَسَتَلْمِزُونَهُ كَيْفَ تُذِيرُونَ ﴿١٧﴾﴾

﴿Do you feel secure that He Who is over the heaven (Allāh), will not cause you to sink into the earth, when it quakes? Or do you feel secure that He Who is over the heaven (Allāh), will not send a storm of stones upon you? Then you shall know how My warning really is.﴾ (67:16-17).

﴿أَوْ يَأْخُذُهُمْ فِي تَوَلِّيهِمْ﴾

﴿Or that He may punish them in the midst of their going to and fro﴾

meaning, when they are busy with their daily business, travel, and other distracting activities. Qatādah and As-Suddi said:

﴿تَوَلِّيهِمْ﴾

﴿Their going to and fro﴾ means their journeys.<sup>[1]</sup> As Allāh says:

﴿أَفَأَمِنَ أَهْلُ الْقُرَىٰ أَن يَأْتِيَهُمْ بَأْسُنَا بَيْنَمَا يَتَكَلَّمُونَ ﴿٧٧﴾ أَوْ أَمِنَ أَهْلُ الْقُرَىٰ أَن يَأْتِيَهُمْ بَأْسُنَا ضُحًىٰ وَهُمْ يَلْعَبُونَ ﴿٧٨﴾﴾

﴿Did the people of the towns feel secure against the coming of Our punishment by night while they were asleep? Or, did the people of the towns feel secure against the coming of Our punishment in the forenoon while they were playing?﴾ (7:97-98)

﴿فَمَا هُمْ بِمُعْجِزِينَ﴾

﴿so that there be no escape for them (from Allāh's punishment)?﴾ meaning, it is not impossible for Allāh, no matter what their situation.

﴿أَوْ يَأْخُذَهُمْ عَلَىٰ تَخَوُّفٍ﴾

﴿Or that He may punish them where they fear it most?﴾

meaning, or Allāh will take from them what they most fear,

[1] At-Ṭabari 17:213.

which is even more frightening, because when the thing you most fear to happen does happen, this is even worse. Hence Al-'Awfi reported that Ibn 'Abbās said that,

﴿أَزْ بِأَخَذْتُمْ عَلَىٰ غَرَضٍ﴾

﴿Or that He may punish them where they fear it most?﴾

means that Allāh is saying: If I wish, I can take him after the death of his companion and after he has become frightened of that.<sup>[1]</sup> This was also reported from Mujāhid, Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk, Qatādah and others.<sup>[2]</sup>

Then Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ رَبَّكُمُ الرَّؤُوفُ الرَّحِيمُ﴾

﴿Indeed your Lord is full of kindness, Most Merciful.﴾ meaning, because He does not hasten to punish, as was reported in the Two Ṣaḥīḥs:

﴿لَا أَحَدٌ أَصْبِرُ عَلَىٰ أَدَىٰ سَمِعَتُهُ مِنْ اللَّهِ، إِنَّهُمْ يَجْعَلُونَ لَهُ وَلَدًا وَهُوَ يُرْزُقُهُمْ وَيُعَافِيهِمْ﴾

«No one is more patient in the case of hearing offensive speech than Allāh, for they attribute to Him a son, while He [alone] is giving them provision and good health.»<sup>[3]</sup>

And it is also recorded in Two Ṣaḥīḥs,

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُعَلِّمِي لِلظَّالِمِ حَتَّىٰ إِذَا أَخَذَهُ لَمْ يُفْلِتْهُ﴾

«Allāh will let the wrongdoer continue until, when He begins to punish him, He will never let him go.»

Then the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ recited:

﴿وَكَذَلِكَ أَخَذَ رَبِّي إِذَا أَخَذَ الْقَرْيَ وَهِيَ ظَالِمَةٌ إِنَّ أَخَذَهُ أَلِيمٌ شَدِيدٌ﴾

﴿Such is the punishment of your Lord when He seizes the (population of) towns while they are doing wrong. Indeed, His punishment is painful, (and) severe﴾ (11:102)<sup>[4]</sup>

And Allāh says:

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:214.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:215.

[3] Faṭḥ Al-Bāri 13:372, Muslim 4:2160.

[4] Faṭḥ Al-Bāri 8:205, Muslim 4:1997.

﴿وَكَايْنٍ مِّن قَرْيَةٍ أَتَيْتُ لَهَا وَهِيَ ظَالِمَةٌ ثُمَّ أَخَذْتُهَا وَإِلَى الْمَصِيرِ ﴿٤٨﴾﴾

﴿And many a township did I give respite while it was given to wrongdoing. Then I punished it. And to Me is the (final) return (of all).﴾ (22:48)

﴿أَوَلَمْ يَرَوْا إِن مَّا خَلَقَ اللَّهُ مِن نَّهْوٍ بِنَفْسِيَّوَا ظِلَّلُهُ عَنِ الَّتِيْمِيْنَ وَالشَّمَالِ بِسَجْدًا لِلَّهِ وَهِيَ دَاخِرُونَ ﴿٤٩﴾ وَاللَّهُ بِسَجْدِ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ مِن دَابَّةٍ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَهُمْ لَا يُسْكِرُونَ ﴿٥٠﴾ يَخَافُونَ رَبَّهُم مِّن قُرْبِهِمْ وَيَفْعَلُونَ مَا يُؤْمَرُونَ ﴿٥١﴾﴾

﴿48. Have they not observed things that Allāh has created: (how) their shadows shift from right to left, prostrating to Allāh while they are humble?﴾

﴿49. And to Allāh prostrate all that are in the heavens and all that are in the earth, the moving creatures and the angels, and they are not proud [i.e. they worship their Lord (Allāh) with humility].﴾

﴿50. They fear their Lord above them, and they do what they are commanded.﴾

### Everything prostrates to Allāh

Allāh informs us about His might, majesty and pride, meaning that all things submit themselves to Him and every created being - animate and inanimate, as well as the responsible - humans and *Jinns*, and the angels - all humble themselves before Him. He tells us that everything that has a shadow leaning to the right and the left, i.e., in the morning and the evening, is by its shadow, prostrating to Allāh. Mujāhid said, "When the sun passes its zenith, everything prostrates to Allāh, may He be glorified."<sup>[1]</sup> This was also said by Qatādah, Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk and others.<sup>[2]</sup>

﴿وَهُوَ دَاخِرُونَ﴾

﴿while they are humble﴾ means, they are in a state of humility. Mujāhid also said: "The prostration of every thing is its shadow",<sup>[3]</sup> and he mentioned the mountains and said that

[1] Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk 17:217.

[2] Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk 17:217.

[3] Ibid.

their prostrations are their shadows. Abu Ghālib Ash-Shaybāni said: "The waves of the sea are its prayers". It is as if reason is attributed to these inanimate objects when they are described as prostrating, so Allāh says:

﴿وَلِلَّهِ يَسْجُدُ مَا فِي السَّمٰوٰتِ وَمَا فِي الْاَرْضِ مِنْ دَابَّةٍ﴾

﴿And to Allāh prostrate all that are in the heavens and all that are in the earth, of the moving creatures﴾

As Allāh says:

﴿وَلِلَّهِ يَسْجُدُ مَنْ فِي السَّمٰوٰتِ وَالْاَرْضِ طَوْعًا وَكَرْهًا وَظِلَالُهُمْ بِالْاَصْحٰمِ ۗ﴾

﴿And to Allāh (alone) all who are in the heavens and the earth fall in prostration, willingly or unwillingly, and so do their shadows in the mornings and in the afternoons.﴾ (13:15)

﴿وَالْمَلٰٓئِكَةُ وَهُمْ لَا يَسْتَكْبِرُوْنَ﴾

﴿and the angels, and they are not proud.﴾ means, they prostrate to Allāh and are not too proud to worship Him.

﴿يَخَافُوْنَ رَبَّهُمْ مِنْ فَوْقِهِمْ﴾

﴿They fear their Lord above them﴾ means, they prostrate out of fear of their Lord, may He be glorified.

﴿وَيَفْعَلُوْنَ مَا يُؤْمَرُوْنَ﴾

﴿and they do what they are commanded.﴾ meaning they continually obey Allāh, doing what He tells them to do and avoiding that which He forbids.

﴿وَقَالَ اللهُ لَا تَجْعَلُوْا لِلْهٰٓئِنِ اٰنۡبِيَاۗءِ اِيۡمًا هُوَ اِلٰهُۥ وَحِيۡدٌ فَلَيۡسَ فَاۡرِعِبُوۡنَ ۗ وَكَلِمَۥ مَا فِي السَّمٰوٰتِ وَالْاَرْضِ وَرَبِّۤهٗمُ الَّذِيۡنُ وَاٰصِبًاۙ اَفَعَيۡرُ اللهُ تَتَّقُوۡنَ ۗ وَمَا يَكۡفِيۡكُمْ مِّنۡ يَّمۡسُرِۙ فَيَمۡنُ اللهُ ثُمَّ اِذَا مَسَّكُمُ الضَّرُّۙ فَاِلٰٓيهِ يَجۡتَرِۡقُوۡنَ ۗ ثُمَّ اِذَا كُفِيَ الضَّرُّۙ عَنْكُمۡ اِذَا فَرِيقٌ مِّنۡكُمْ بِرِيبٍ مِّنۡ يَّمۡشُرُوۡنَ ۗ يَكۡفُرُوۡا بِمَاۤ اٰتٰٓتَهُمۡ فَتَسۡتَعۡرِفُوۡاۙ فَاَسۡوَفَۙ مَلۡمُوۡنَ ۗ﴾

﴿51. And Allāh said "Do not worship two gods. Indeed, He (Allāh) is only One God. Then fear Me Alone.﴾

﴿52. To Him belongs all that is in the heavens and the earth and the religion. Will you then fear any other than Allāh?﴾

﴿53. And whatever of blessings and good things you have, it is from Allāh. Then, when harm touches you, unto Him you cry

aloud for help.﴾

﴿54. Then, when He has removed the harm from you, behold! some of you associate others in worship with their Lord (Allāh).﴾

﴿55. So they are ungrateful for that which We have given them! Then enjoy yourselves but you will soon come to know.﴾

### Allāh Alone is Deserving of Worship

Allāh tells us that there is no god but He, and that no one else should be worshipped except Him, alone, without partners, for He is the Sovereign, Creator, and Lord of all things.

﴿وَلَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ﴾

﴿His is the religion Wāṣiba﴾

Ibn ‘Abbās, Mujāhid, ‘Ikrimah, Maymūn bin Mahrān, As-Suddi, Qatādah and others said that this means forever.<sup>[1]</sup> It was also reported that Ibn ‘Abbās said, “It means obligatory.”<sup>[2]</sup> Mujāhid said: “It means purely for Him,” i.e., worship is due to Him Alone, from whoever is in the heavens and on earth. As Allāh says:

﴿أَفَتَدْعُونَ دِينَهُ يَبْعُوثَ وَلَاءَهُ أَسْلَمَ مَنْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ طَوْعًا وَكَرْهًا وَإِلَيْهِ يُرْجَعُونَ﴾

﴿Do they seek other than the religion of Allāh, while to Him submitted all creatures in the heavens and the earth, willingly or unwillingly. And to Him shall they all be returned.﴾ (3:83)

This is in accordance with the opinion of Ibn ‘Abbās and ‘Ikrimah, which is that this Āyah is merely stating the case. According to the opinion of Mujāhid, it is by way of instruction, i.e., it is saying: You had better fear associating partners in worship with Me, and be sincere in your obedience to Me. As Allāh says:

﴿إِلَّا بِإِذْنِ الْمَلِئِكِ﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:222.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:223.

﴿Surely, the pure religion (sincere devotion) is for Allāh only.﴾  
(39:3)

Then Allāh tells us that He is the One Who has the power to benefit and harm, and that the provisions, blessings, good health and help, His servants enjoy are from His bounty and graciousness towards them.

﴿ثُمَّ إِذَا مَسَّكُمُ الضَّرُّ فَإِيَّاهِ نَجْعُونَ﴾

﴿Then, when harm touches you, to Him you cry aloud for help.﴾

meaning because you know that none has the power to remove that harm except for Him, so when you are harmed, you turn to ask Him for help and beg Him for aid. As Allāh says:

﴿وَإِذَا مَسَّكُمُ الضَّرُّ فِي الْبَحْرِ صَلَّيْتُمْ يَوْمَئِذٍ إِلَى اللَّهِ فَمَنْ نَجَّكُمُ إِلَى الْبَرِّ أَعْرَضْتُمْ وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَانُ كَفُورًا﴾

﴿And when harm touches you at sea, those that you call upon vanish, except for Him. But when He brings you safe to land, you turn away. And man is ever ungrateful.﴾(17:67)

Here, Allāh tells us:

﴿ثُمَّ إِذَا كُفِيَ الضَّرَّ عَنْكُمْ إِذَا فَرِيقٌ مِّنْكُمْ بِرَبِّهِمْ يُشْرِكُونَ ﴿٥٤﴾ يَكْفُرُوا بِمَا آتَيْنَاهُمْ﴾

﴿Then, when He has removed the harm from you, behold! some of you associate others in worship with their Lord (Allāh). So they are ungrateful for that which We have given them!﴾  
(16:54-55)

It was said that the *Lām* here (translated as "So") is an indicator of sequence, or that it serves an explanatory function, meaning, 'We decreed that they would conceal the truth and deny the blessings that Allāh has bestowed upon them. He is the One Who bestows blessings and the One Who removes distress.' Then Allāh threatens them, saying:

﴿فَتَسْتَمِرُّوا﴾

﴿Then enjoy yourselves﴾ meaning, do what you like and enjoy what you have for a little while.

﴿فَتَسْتَمِرُّوا﴾

لِيَكْفُرُوا بِمَا آتَيْنَاهُمْ فَتَمَسَعُوا سَوْفَ تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٥٦﴾ وَيَجْعَلُونَ  
 لِمَا لَا يَعْلَمُونَ نَصِيبًا مِمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُمْ تَاللَّهِ لَتُسْأَلُنَّ عَنْ مَا كُنتُمْ  
 تَقْرُونَ ﴿٥٧﴾ وَيَجْعَلُونَ لِلَّهِ الْبَنَاتِ سُبْحَانَهُ وَلَهُمْ مَا يَشْتَهُونَ  
 ﴿٥٧﴾ وَإِذَا بَشَّرَ أَحَدَهُمْ بِالْأُنثَىٰ طَلَّ وَجْهَهُ مُسْوَدًّا وَهُوَ كَظِيمٌ  
 ﴿٥٨﴾ يَتَوَرَّى مِنَ الْقَوْمِ مِنْ سُوءِ مَا بُشِّرَبُوهٗ أَيْسِكُهُ عَلَىٰ هُوبٍ  
 أَمْرِدُهُ فِي التَّرَابِ ۗ أَلَا سَاءَ مَا يَحْكُمُونَ ﴿٥٩﴾ لِلَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ  
 بِالْآخِرَةِ مِثْلُ السَّوۜءِ وَلِلَّهِ الْمَثَلُ الْأَعْلَىٰ وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ  
 ﴿٦٠﴾ وَلَوْ تَوَخَّاهُ اللَّهُ لَتَنَزَّلَ بِهِ عَلَيْنَا مِنْ دُونِهِ وَلَٰكِن  
 يُؤَخِّرُهُم إِلَىٰ أَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى فَإِذَا جَاءَ أَجْلُهُمْ لَا يَسْتَفْخِرُونَ  
 سَاعَةً وَلَا يَسْتَقْدِمُونَ ﴿٦١﴾ وَيَجْعَلُونَ لِلَّهِ مَا يَكْرَهُونَ  
 وَنَصِيفُ السِّنِّتِهِمُ الْكُذْبُ ۗ أَلَا لَهُمُ الْعُقُوبُ لَآجِرِمَ ۖ إِنَّ  
 لَهُمُ النَّارَ وَأَنَّهُمْ مُّفْرَطُونَ ﴿٦٢﴾ تَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا إِلَىٰ أُمَمٍ مِّن  
 قَبْلِكَ فَرِئَنَ لَهُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ أَعْمَلَهُمْ فَهُوَ وَلِيُّهُمُ الْيَوْمَ وَلَهُمْ  
 عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ ﴿٦٣﴾ وَمَا أَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ إِلَّا يُتَبَيَّنُ لَهُمْ  
 الَّذِي أَخْلَفُوا فِيهِ وَهُدًى وَرَحْمَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ ﴿٦٤﴾

﴿but you will soon come to know.﴾ meaning the consequences of that.

﴿وَيَجْعَلُونَ لِمَا لَا يَعْلَمُونَ نَصِيبًا مِمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُمْ تَاللَّهِ لَتُسْأَلُنَّ عَنْ مَا كُنتُمْ تَقْرُونَ﴾ ﴿٥٦﴾ وَيَجْعَلُونَ لِلَّهِ الْبَنَاتِ سُبْحَانَهُ وَلَهُمْ مَا يَشْتَهُونَ ﴿٥٧﴾ وَإِذَا بَشَّرَ أَحَدَهُمْ بِالْأُنثَىٰ طَلَّ وَجْهَهُ مُسْوَدًّا وَهُوَ كَظِيمٌ ﴿٥٧﴾ يَتَوَرَّى مِنَ الْقَوْمِ مِنْ سُوءِ مَا بُشِّرَبُوهٗ أَيْسِكُهُ عَلَىٰ هُوبٍ أَمْرِدُهُ فِي التَّرَابِ ۗ أَلَا سَاءَ مَا يَحْكُمُونَ ﴿٥٩﴾ لِلَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ مِثْلُ السَّوۜءِ وَلِلَّهِ الْمَثَلُ الْأَعْلَىٰ وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ ﴿٦٠﴾ وَلَوْ تَوَخَّاهُ اللَّهُ لَتَنَزَّلَ بِهِ عَلَيْنَا مِنْ دُونِهِ وَلَٰكِن يُؤَخِّرُهُم إِلَىٰ أَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى فَإِذَا جَاءَ أَجْلُهُمْ لَا يَسْتَفْخِرُونَ سَاعَةً وَلَا يَسْتَقْدِمُونَ ﴿٦١﴾ وَيَجْعَلُونَ لِلَّهِ مَا يَكْرَهُونَ وَنَصِيفُ السِّنِّتِهِمُ الْكُذْبُ ۗ أَلَا لَهُمُ الْعُقُوبُ لَآجِرِمَ ۖ إِنَّ لَهُمُ النَّارَ وَأَنَّهُمْ مُّفْرَطُونَ ﴿٦٢﴾ تَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا إِلَىٰ أُمَمٍ مِّن قَبْلِكَ فَرِئَنَ لَهُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ أَعْمَلَهُمْ فَهُوَ وَلِيُّهُمُ الْيَوْمَ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ ﴿٦٣﴾ وَمَا أَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ إِلَّا يُتَبَيَّنُ لَهُمُ الَّذِي أَخْلَفُوا فِيهِ وَهُدًى وَرَحْمَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ ﴿٦٤﴾

﴿56. And they assign a portion of that which We have provided them with, to what they have no knowledge of (false deities). By Allāh, you

shall certainly be questioned about (all) that you used to fabricate.﴾

﴿57. And they assign daughters to Allāh! Glorified (and Exalted) is He (above all that they associate with Him!). And for themselves (they assign) what they desire;﴾

﴿58. And when the news of (the birth of) a female (child) is brought to any of them, his face becomes dark, and he is filled with inner grief!﴾

﴿59. He hides himself from the people because of the evil of what he has been informed. Shall he keep her with dishonor or bury her in the earth? Certainly, evil is their decision.﴾

﴿60. For those who do not believe in the Hereafter is an evil description, and for Allāh is the highest description. And He is the All-Mighty, the All-Wise.﴾

### Among the Behavior of the Idolators was vowing to Things that Allāh had provided for Them to their gods

Allāh tells us about some of the heinous deeds of those who used to perform baseless worship of other gods besides Him, such as idols and statues, with no grounds for doing so. They gave their idols a share of that which Allāh had provided for them,

﴿قَالُوا هَذَا لِلّٰهِ بِرَحْمَتِهِمْ وَهَذَا لِشُرَكَائِنَا فَمَا كَانَ لِشُرَكَائِهِمْ فَلَآ يَصِلُ إِلَآ  
اللّٰهُ وَمَا كَانَ لِلّٰهِ فَهُوَ يَصِلُ إِلَآ شُرَكَائِهِمْ سَاءَ مَا يَحْكُمُونَ ﴿١٣٦﴾﴾

﴿They say: "This is for Allāh," according to their claim, "and this is for our partners." But the share of their "partners" is not directed to Allāh, while the share of Allāh is directed to their "partners"! How evil is that with which they judge? (6:136)﴾

That is they assigned a share for their idols as well as Allāh, but they gave preference to their gods over Him, so Allāh swore by His Almighty Self to question them about these lies and fabrications. He will most certainly call them to account for it and give them the unrelenting punishment in the fire of Hell. So He says,

﴿يَا لِلّٰهِ لَسْتُنَّ عَمَّا كُنتُمْ تَقْرُونَ﴾

﴿By Allāh, you shall certainly be questioned about (all) that you used to fabricate.﴾

Then Allāh tells us how they used to regard the angels, who are servants of the Most Merciful, as being female, and that they considered them to be Allāh's daughters, and they worshipped them with Him. In all of the above, they made very serious errors. They attributed offspring to Him when He has no offspring, then they assigned Him the kind of offspring they regarded as inferior, namely daughters, which they did not even want for themselves, as He said:

﴿أَلَكُمُ الذَّكَرُ وَلَهُ الْأُنثٰى ﴿٢١﴾ تِلْكَ إِذًا قِسْمَةٌ ضِيزَىٰ ﴿٢٢﴾﴾

﴿Are the males for you and the females for Him? That is indeed an unfair division!﴾ (53:21-22)

And Allāh says here:

﴿وَجَعَلُونَ لَهَا ابْنَاتٍ سُبْحَانَ﴾

﴿And they assign daughters unto Allāh! Glorified (and Exalted) is He.﴾ meaning, above their claims and fabrications.

﴿أَلَا إِنَّهُمْ مِنْ آبَائِهِمْ لَيَقُولُونَ ﴿٣٧﴾ وَلَدَ اللَّهُ وَإِنَّهُمْ لَكَاذِبُونَ ﴿٣٨﴾ أَصْطَفَى الْبَنَاتِ عَلَى الْبَنِينَ ﴿٣٩﴾ مَا لَكُمْ كَيْفَ تَحْكُمُونَ ﴿٤٠﴾﴾

﴿But no! It is from their falsehood that they say: "Allāh has begotten." They are certainly liars! Has He (then) chosen daughters rather than sons? What is the matter with you? How do you decide?﴾ (37:151-154)

﴿وَلَهُمْ مَا يَشْتَهُونَ﴾

﴿And for themselves, what they desire;﴾

meaning they choose the males for themselves, rejecting the daughters that they assign to Allāh. Exalted be Allāh far above what they say!

### The Idolators' Abhorrence for Daughters

﴿وَإِذَا بُشِّرَ أَحَدُهُمْ بِالْأُنثَىٰ ظَلَّ وَجْهُهُ مُسْوَدًّا﴾

﴿And when the news of (the birth of) a female (child) is brought to any of them, his face becomes dark﴾

meaning with distress and grief.

﴿وَهُوَ كَلِيمٌ﴾

﴿and he is filled with inner grief!﴾ meaning he is silent because of the intensity of the grief he feels.

﴿يَتَوَارَىٰ مِنَ الْقَوْمِ﴾

﴿He hides himself from the people﴾ meaning he does not want anyone to see him.

﴿مِنْ سَوْءِ مَا يُبَشِّرُ بِهِ أَيُّسُّكُمْ عَلَىٰ حُوبٍ أَمْ يُدْشِمُ فِي الْغُرَابِ﴾

﴿because of the evil of that whereof he has been informed. Shall he keep her with dishonor or bury her in the earth?﴾

meaning should he keep her, humiliating her, not letting her inherit from him and not taking care of her, preferring his

male children over her?

﴿أَمْ يَدُسُّهُ فِي التُّرَابِ﴾

﴿or bury her in the earth?﴾ meaning bury her alive, as they used to do during the days of ignorance. How could they dislike something so intensely, yet attribute it to Allāh?

﴿أَلَا سَاءَ مَا يَحْكُمُونَ﴾

﴿Certainly, evil is their decision.﴾ meaning how evil are the words they say, the way they want to share things out and the things they attribute to Him. As Allāh says:

﴿وَإِذَا بُرِّرَ أَحَدُهُمْ بِمَا صَرَبَ لِلرَّحْمَنِ مَثَلًا ظَلَّ وَجْهُهُ مُسْوَدًّا وَهُوَ كَظِيمٌ ﴿١٧﴾﴾

﴿And if one of them is informed of the news of (the birth of a girl) that which he sets forth as a parable to the Most Gracious (Allāh), his face becomes dark, and he is filled with grief!﴾ (43:17).

Here, Allāh says:

﴿لِلَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْآخِرَةِ مَثَلُ السَّوْءِ﴾

﴿For those who do not believe in the Hereafter there is an evil description,﴾

meaning, only imperfection is to be attributed to

﴿وَلِلَّهِ الْمَثَلُ الْأَعْلَى﴾

﴿and for Allāh is the highest description﴾ meaning He is absolutely perfect in all ways and this absolute perfection is His Alone.

﴿وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ﴾

﴿And He is the All-Mighty, the All-Wise.﴾

﴿وَلَوْ يَخَافُ اللَّهُ النَّاسَ بظُلْمِهِمْ مَا تَرَكَ عَلَيْهَا مِنْ دَابَّةٍ وَلَكِنْ يُؤَخِّرُهُمْ إِلَىٰ أَجَلٍ مُّسَمًّى فَإِذَا جَاءَ أَجْلُهُمْ لَا يَسْتَفْتِحُونَ سَاعَةً وَلَا يَسْتَعْتِدُونَ ﴿١٨﴾ وَيَحْمِلُونَ فِيهِ مَا بُكْرَهُمْ وَيُصِفُّ آيَاتِنَاهُمْ الْكَذِبَ أَنَّهُمْ لَأَسْفَىٰ لَا جَبْرَ أَنْ هُمْ النَّارُ وَأَنْتُمْ مُنْفَرَطُونَ ﴿١٩﴾﴾

﴿61. And if Allāh were to punish (all) mankind for their wrongdoing, He would not leave on it (the earth) a single moving creature, but He defers them to an appointed term; and when their term comes, they can neither delay nor advance it an hour (or a moment).﴾

﴿62. They assign to Allāh that which they dislike (for themselves), and their tongues assert the lie that the better things will be theirs. No doubt the Fire is for them, and they will be forsaken.﴾

### Allāh does not immediately punish for Disobedience

Allāh tells us about His patience with His creatures, even though they do wrong. If He were to punish them for what they have done, there would be no living creature left on the face of the earth, i.e., He would have destroyed every animal on earth after destroying the sons of Ādam. But the Lord - magnificent is His glory - is forbearing and He covers people's faults. He waits until the appointed time, i.e., He does not rush to punish them. If He did, then there would be no one left. Ibn Jarīr reported that Abu Salamah said: "Abu Hurayrah heard a man saying, 'The wrongdoer harms no one but himself.' He turned to him and said, 'That is not true, by Allāh! Even the buzzard dies in its nest because of the sins of the wrongdoer.'"<sup>[1]</sup>

### They attribute to Allāh what They Themselves dislike

﴿وَيَجْمَلُونَ لِلَّهِ مَا يَكْرَهُونَ﴾

﴿They assign to Allāh that which they dislike (for themselves),﴾ meaning, daughters, and partners, who are merely His servants, yet none of them would like to have someone sharing in his wealth.

﴿وَتَصِفُ أَلْسِنُهُمُ الْكُذْبَ أَنَّ لَهُمُ لِسَانًا﴾

﴿and their tongues assert the lie that the better things will be theirs.﴾

This is a denunciation of their claims that better things will be theirs in this world, and in the Hereafter. Allāh tells us about what some of them said, as in the Āyat:

﴿وَلَيْنِ أَذَقْنَا الْإِنْسَانَ مِنَّا رَحْمَةً ثُمَّ نَزَعْنَاهَا مِنهُ إِنَّهُ لَيَكْفُرُ ۖ وَلَٰكِنِ أَذَقْنَاهُ نِعْمَةً بَعْدَ ضَرْبَةٍ مِّمَّتَهُ لَيَقُولَنَّ ذَهَبَ السَّيِّئَاتُ عَنِّي إِنَّهُ لَفَرِحٌ فَخُورٌ﴾

[1] At-Ṭabari 17:231.

﴿And if We give man a taste of mercy from Us, and then take it from him, verily! He is hopelessly, ungrateful. But if We let him taste of goodness after harm has touched him, he is sure to say: "Ills have departed from me." Surely, he is cheerful, and boastful (ungrateful to Allāh).﴾ (11:9-10)

﴿وَلَيْنَ أَذَقْتَهُ رَحْمَةً مِنَّا مِنْ بَعْدِ ضَرَّاءَ مَسَّتْهُ لَيَقُولَنَّ هَذَا لِي وَمَا أَظُنُّ السَّاعَةَ قَائِمَةً وَلَئِن رُجِئْتُ إِلَيَّ رَبِّي لَأَنْزِلَنَّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ عِنْدِهِمُ الْخُبْرَ لَئِن لَّمْ يَكُنِ الْإِنسَانُ لِرَبِّهِ الرَّكَوعَ ﴿١٠﴾﴾

﴿And if We give him a taste of mercy from Us, after some adversity has touched him, he is sure to say: "This is due to me; I do not think that the Hour will occur. But if I am brought back to my Lord, then , with Him, there will surely be the best for me." Then, We will certainly show the disbelievers what they have done, and We shall make them taste severe torment.﴾ (41:50)

﴿أَفَرَأَيْتَ الَّذِي كَفَرَ بِآيَاتِنَا وَقَالَ لَأُبَيِّنَنَّ مَا لِيَ وَوَلَدًا ﴿٧٧﴾﴾

﴿Have you seen the one who disbelieved in Our Āyāt and said: "I shall certainly be given wealth and children (if I came back to life)."﴾ (19:77)

Allāh tells us about one of the two men:

﴿دَخَلَ جَنَّتَهُ وَهُوَ ظَالِمٌ لِنَفْسِهِ. قَالَ مَا أَظُنُّ أَنْ تَبِيدَ هَذِهِ أَبَدًا ﴿٣٥﴾ وَمَا أَظُنُّ السَّاعَةَ قَائِمَةً وَلَئِن رُودْتُ إِلَيَّ رَبِّي لَأَجِدَنَّ خَيْرًا مِنْهَا مُنْقَلَبًا ﴿٣٦﴾﴾

﴿He went into his garden while wronging himself. He said: "I do not think that this will ever perish. And I do not think that the Hour will ever come, and if indeed I am brought back to my Lord, (on the Day of Resurrection), then surely, I shall find better than this when I return to Him."﴾ (18:35-36)

These people combined bad deeds with the false hopes of being rewarded with good for those bad deeds, which is impossible.

Thus Allāh refuted their false hopes, when He said:

﴿لَا جَرَمَ لَهُ﴾

﴿No doubt﴾, meaning, truly it is inevitable that

﴿أَنَّ لَهُمُ النَّارَ﴾

﴿for them is the Fire﴾, meaning, on the Day of Resurrection.

﴿وَأَنَّهُمْ مُّفْرَطُونَ﴾

﴿and they will be forsaken﴾. Mujāhid, Saʿīd bin Jubayr, Qatādah and others said: "This means they will be forgotten and neglected there."<sup>[1]</sup> This is like the *Āyah*:

﴿فَالْيَوْمَ نَسْنَهُمْ كَمَا نَسُوا لِقَاءَ يَوْمِهِمْ هَذَا﴾

﴿So today We forget them just as they forgot meeting on this day of theirs.﴾ (7:51).

It was also reported from Qatādah that,

﴿مُفْرَطُونَ﴾

﴿they will be forsaken﴾ means "they are hastened into the Fire."<sup>[2]</sup> There is no contradiction between the two, because they will be hastened into the Fire on the Day of Resurrection, then they will be forgotten there, i.e., left to dwell there for eternity.

﴿ثُمَّ لَقَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا إِلَىٰ قَوْمِكَ مِنْ قَبْلِكَ قُرُونًا مِّنْ أُمَّةٍ لِّئَلَّا يُخَالِفُوا فِيهِ وَهَدَىٰ رَحْمَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ﴾<sup>(١٦)</sup> وَاللَّهُ أَنْزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَاءً فَأَحْيَا بِهِ الْأَرْضَ بَعْدَ مَوْتِهَا إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَسْمَعُونَ﴾<sup>(١٧)</sup>

﴿63. By Allāh, We indeed sent (Messengers) to the nations before you, but Shayṭān made their deeds seeming fair to them. So today he is their helper, and theirs will be a painful torment.﴾

﴿64. And We have not revealed the Book to you, except that you may clearly explain to them those things in which they differ, and (as) a guidance and a mercy for a people who believe.﴾

﴿65. And Allāh sends water down from the sky, then He revives the earth with it after its death. Surely that is a sign for people who listen.﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:233.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:234.

### Finding Consolation in the Reminder of Those Who came before

Allāh says, 'He sent Messengers to the nations of the past, and they were rejected. You, O Muḥammad, have an example in your brothers among the Messengers, so do not be distressed by your people's rejection. As for the idolators' rejection of the Messengers, the reason for this is that the *Shayṭān* made their deeds attractive to them.'

﴿فَهُمْ وَلِيٌّوَهُمُ الْيَوْمَ﴾

﴿So today he (*Shayṭān*) is their helper,﴾ meaning they will be suffering punishment while *Shayṭān* is their only helper, and he cannot save them, so they have no one to answer their calls for help, and theirs is a painful punishment.

### The Reason why the Qur'ān was revealed

Then Allāh says to His Messenger ﷺ that He has revealed the Book to him to explain the truth to mankind in matters which they dispute over. So the Qur'ān is a decisive arbitrator for every issue that they argue about.

﴿وَهُدًى﴾

﴿and (as) a guidance﴾ meaning, for their hearts.

﴿وَرَحْمَةً﴾

﴿and a mercy﴾ meaning, for the one who adheres to it.

﴿لِقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ﴾

﴿for a people who believe.﴾ Just as Allāh causes the Qur'ān to bring life to hearts that were dead from disbelief, so He brings the earth to life after it has died, by sending down water from the sky.

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَسْمَعُونَ﴾

﴿Surely that is a sign for people who listen.﴾ meaning those who understand the words and their meanings.

﴿وَلَقَدْ لَكُمُ فِي الْأَنْعَامِ لَعِبَةٌ لِّشُبُهَيْكُمْ بِهَا فِي بَطُونِهِمْ مِنْ بَيْنِ قَرْنَيْهِمْ وَإِنَّا خَالِقُوا سَابِغًا لِلشَّعِيرِينَ ﴿١٦﴾ وَمِنْ ثَمَرَاتِ النَّخِيلِ وَالْأَعْنَابِ تَتَّخِذُونَ مِنْهُ سَكَرًا وَرِزْقًا حَسَنًا إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً

﴿لَقَوْمٍ يَعْطَلُونَ﴾

﴿66. And there is indeed a lesson for you in the An'ām (cattle). We have made a drink for you out of what is in its belly, from between excretions and blood, pure milk; palatable to the drinkers.﴾

﴿67. And from the fruits of date palms and grapes, you derive strong drink and a goodly provision. There is indeed a sign in this for those of reason.﴾

### Lessons and Blessings in Cattle and the Fruit of the Date-palm and Grapevine

﴿وَأَنذَرْتُكُمْ﴾

﴿there is for you﴾ - O mankind -

﴿فِي الْأَنْعَامِ﴾

﴿in the cattle﴾ - meaning camels, cows and sheep,

﴿لَعِبْرَةٍ﴾

﴿a lesson﴾ meaning a sign and an evidence of the wisdom, power, mercy and kindness of the Creator.

﴿نُفِيعِكُمْ بِمَا فِي بُطُونِهِ﴾

﴿We have made a drink for you out of what is in its belly﴾

meaning its singular forms refers to one cattle, or it could refer to the whole species. For cattle are the creatures which provide a drink from what is in their bellies and in another *Āyah* it is 'in their bellies.' Either way is plausible.

He said,

﴿مِنْ بَيْنِ قَرْنٍ وَدَمٍ لَّنَا حَالِصًا﴾

﴿from between excretions and blood, pure milk;﴾

meaning it is free of blood, and is pure in its whiteness, taste and sweetness. It is between excrement and blood in the belly of the animal, but each of them goes its own way after the food has been fully digested in its stomach. The blood goes to the veins, the milk goes to the udder, the urine goes to the bladder and the feces goes to the anus. None of them gets

mixed with another after separating, and none of them is affected by the other.

﴿بُنَاتًا خَالِصًا سَائِبًا لِّلشَّرِبِينَ﴾

﴿pure milk; palatable to the drinkers.﴾ meaning nothing to cause one to choke on it.

When Allāh mentions milk and how He has made it a palatable drink for mankind, He follows this with a reference to the drinks that people make from the fruits of the date palm and grapevine, and what they used to do with intoxicating *Nabidh* (drink made from dates) before it was forbidden. Thus He reminds them of His blessings, and says:

﴿وَمِن ثَمَرَاتِ النَّخِيلِ وَالْأَعْنَابِ تَتَّخِذُونَ مِنْهُ سَكَرًا﴾

﴿And from the fruits of date palms and grapes, you derive strong drink﴾

This indicates that it was permissible to drink it before it was forbidden. It also indicates that strong drink (i.e., intoxicating drink) derived from dates is the same as strong drink derived from grapes. Also forbidden are strong drinks derived from wheat, barley, corn and honey, as is explained in detail in the Sunnah.

﴿سَكَرًا وَرِزْقًا حَسَنًا﴾

﴿strong drink and a goodly provision.﴾

Ibn ‘Abbās said: “Strong drink is the product of these two fruits that is forbidden, and the good provision is what is permitted of them.”<sup>[1]</sup> According to another report: “Strong drink is its unlawful, and the goodly provision is its lawful,”<sup>[2]</sup> referring to the fruits when they are dried, like dates and raisins, or products derived from them such as molasses, vinegar and wine (of grapes, dates) which are permissible to drink before they become strong (becomes alcoholic), as was stated in the Sunnah.

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَعْقِلُونَ﴾

﴿There is indeed a sign in this for those of reason.﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:241.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:242.

سُورَةُ النِّحْلِ

٢٧٤

النِّحْلُ

وَاللَّهُ أَنْزَلَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ مَاءً فَأَحْيَا بِهِ الْأَرْضَ بَعْدَ مَوْتِهَا فِي ذَلِكَ  
 لآيَةً لِقَوْمٍ يَتَذَكَّرُونَ ﴿٦٨﴾ وَإِنَّ لَكُمْ فِي الْأَنْعَامِ لَعِبْرَةً لَتُنظُرُوا  
 فِي بُطُونِهِمْ مِنْ بَيْنِ قَرْنٍ وَدَمِ لَبَنٍ خَالٍ لِحَالِصٍ آيَةً لِلشَّارِبِينَ ﴿٦٩﴾  
 وَمِنْ ثَمَرَاتِ النَّخِيلِ وَالْأَعْنَابِ تَتَّخِذُونَ مِنْهُ سَكَرًا وَرِزْقًا  
 حَسَنًا إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لآيَةً لِقَوْمٍ يَعْقِلُونَ ﴿٧٠﴾ وَأَوْحَى رَبُّكَ إِلَى النَّحْلِ  
 أَنْ اتَّخِذِي مِنَ اللَّيَالِ بُيُوتًا وَمِنَ الشَّجَرِ وَمِمَّا يَعْرِشُونَ ﴿٧١﴾ ثُمَّ كُلِي  
 مِنْ كُلِّ الثَّمَرَاتِ فَاسْلُكِي سُبُلَ رَبِّكِ ذُلُلًا يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بُطُونِهَا  
 شَرَابٌ مُخْتَلِفٌ أَلْوَانُهُ فِيهِ شِفَاءٌ لِلنَّاسِ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لآيَةً لِقَوْمٍ  
 يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٧٢﴾ وَاللَّهُ خَلَقَكُمْ ثُمَّ نَوَّفَكُمْ مِنْكُمْ وَمِنْكُمْ مَنْ يَرُدُّكُمُ  
 الْعَمْرُ إِلَى آخِرِهِمْ بَعْدَ الْعِلْمِ أَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَكُمْ آيَةً أَنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ قَدِيرٌ ﴿٧٣﴾ وَاللَّهُ  
 فَضَّلَ بَعْضَكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ فِي الرِّزْقِ فَمَا الَّذِي كَفَرُوا بِرَأْدِي  
 رِزْقِهِمْ عَلَى مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُهُمْ فَهُمْ فِيهِ سَوَاءٌ أَفَبِعِزَّةِ  
 اللَّهِ يَجْحَدُونَ ﴿٧٤﴾ وَاللَّهُ جَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَزْوَاجًا  
 وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَنْوَادِكُمْ بَيْنَ وَبَيْنٍ وَحَفَدَةً وَرَزَقَكُمْ مِنَ  
 الطَّيِّبَاتِ أَفَبِالْبِطْلِ يُؤْمِنُونَ وَبِعِمَّتِ اللَّهُ هُمْ يَكْفُرُونَ ﴿٧٥﴾

It is appropriate to mention reason here, because it is the noblest feature of man. Hence Allāh forbade this *Ummah* from drinking intoxicants, in order to protect their ability to reason. Allāh says:

﴿وَجَعَلْنَا فِيهَا جَنَّاتٍ مِّنْ نَّجِيلٍ  
 وَأَعْنَابٍ وَفَجْرًا فِيهَا مِنَ الْعُمُومِ ﴿٦٨﴾  
 يَأْكُلُوا مِنْ ثَمَرِهِ وَمَا عَمِلَتْهُ  
 أَيْدِيهِمْ أَفَلَا يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٦٩﴾ سُبْحٰنَ  
 الَّذِي خَلَقَ الْأَزْوَاجَ كُلَّهَا مِمَّا  
 تُنْبِتُ الْأَرْضُ وَمِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ وَمِمَّا  
 لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٧٠﴾﴾

﴿And We placed gardens of date palms and grapes in it, and We caused springs of water to gush forth in it. So that they

may eat of its fruit - while their hands did not make it. Will they not then give thanks? Glory be to Him Who created all the pairs of that which the earth produces, as well as their own (human) kind (male and female), and of that which they know not.﴾ (36:34-36)

﴿وَأَوْحَى رَبُّكَ إِلَى النَّحْلِ أَنْ اتَّخِذِي مِنَ اللَّيَالِ بُيُوتًا وَمِنَ الشَّجَرِ وَمِمَّا يَعْرِشُونَ ﴿٧١﴾ ثُمَّ كُلِي  
 مِنَ الثَّمَرَاتِ فَاسْلُكِي سُبُلَ رَبِّكِ ذُلُلًا يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بُطُونِهَا شَرَابٌ مُخْتَلِفٌ أَلْوَانُهُ فِيهِ شِفَاءٌ لِلنَّاسِ إِنَّ فِي  
 ذَلِكَ لآيَةً لِقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٧٢﴾﴾

﴿68. And your Lord inspired the bee, saying: "Take your habitations in the mountains and in the trees and in what they (humans) erect."﴾

﴿69. "Then, eat of all fruits, and follow the routes that your Lord made easy (for you)." There comes forth from their bellies,

*a drink of varying colors, in which there is a cure for men.  
There is indeed a sign in that for people who reflect.﴾*

### **In the Bee and its Honey there is Blessing and a Lesson**

What is meant by inspiration here is guidance. The bee is guided to make its home in the mountains, in trees and in structures erected by man. The bee's home is a solid structure, with its hexagonal shapes and interlocking forms there is no looseness in its combs. Then Allāh decrees that the bee will have permission to eat from all fruits and to follow the ways which Allāh has made easy for it,<sup>[1]</sup> wherever it wants to go in the vast spaces of the wilderness, valleys and high mountains. Then each bee comes back to its hive without swerving to the right or left, it comes straight back to its home where its offspring and honey are. It makes wax from its wings, and regurgitates honey from its mouth, and lays eggs from its rear, then the next morning it goes out to the fields again.

﴿تَأْتِيهِمْ سُبُلٌ رَّحِيمٌ ذُلُلًا﴾

﴿and follow the routes of your Lord made easy (for you)﴾

Qatādah and 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Zayd bin Aslam said: "This means, in an obedient way",<sup>[2]</sup> understanding it to be a description of the route of migration. Ibn Zayd said that this is like the *Āyah*:

﴿وَدَلَّلْنَاهَا لَهُمْ فَمِنْهَا رَكُوبُهُمْ وَمِنْهَا يَأْكُلُونَ﴾

﴿And We have subdued them for them so that some they may ride and some they may eat.﴾ (36:72)<sup>[3]</sup>

He said: "Do you not see that they move the bees' home from one land to another, and the bees follow them?" The first opinion is clearly the more likely, as it describes the routes that the bees follow, i.e., 'follow these routes as they are easy

<sup>[1]</sup> The word translated here as "made easy" is *Dhululan*. This may be understood as meaning "made easy", in which case it refers to the routes followed by the bees, or it may be understood as meaning "subjugated", in which case it refers to the bees themselves. These two scholarly interpretations are the two opinions discussed here.

<sup>[2]</sup> At-Ṭabari 17:249.

<sup>[3]</sup> At-Ṭabari 17:249.

for you.' This was stated by Mujāhid. Ibn Jarīr said that both opinions are correct.<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿يَخْرُجُ مِنْ بَطُونِهَا سَرَابٌ مُخْتَلِفٌ أَلْوَانُهُ فِيهِ شِفَاءٌ لِلنَّاسِ﴾

«There comes forth from their bellies, a drink of varying colors, wherein is healing for men.»

[meaning, honey, that is] white, yellow, red, or of other good colors, depending on the different things that the bees eat.

﴿فِيهِ شِفَاءٌ لِلنَّاسِ﴾

«in which there is a cure for men.»

meaning there is a cure in honey for diseases that people suffer from. Some of those who spoke about the study of Prophetic medicine said that if [Allāh] had said, 'in which there is the cure for men', then it would be the remedy for all diseases, but He said, 'in which there is a cure for men', meaning that it is the right treatment for every "cold" disease, because it is "hot", and a disease should be treated with its opposite.

Al-Bukhāri and Muslim recorded in their *Ṣaḥīḥs* from Qatādah from Abu Al-Mutawakkil 'Ali bin Dāwud An-Nāji from Abu Sa'īd Al-Khudri that a man came to the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ and said, "My brother is suffering from diarrhea". He said,

«اشْفِهِ عَسَلًا»

«Give him honey to drink.» The man went and gave him honey, then he came back and said, "O Messenger of Allāh! I gave him honey to drink, and he only got worse." The Prophet ﷺ said,

«أَذْهَبْ فَاشْفِهِ عَسَلًا»

«Go and give him honey to drink.» So he went and gave him honey, then he came back and said, "O Messenger of Allāh! it only made him worse." The Prophet ﷺ said,

«صَدَقَ اللَّهُ وَكَذَبَ بَطْنُ أُخِيكَ، أَذْهَبْ فَاشْفِهِ عَسَلًا»

«Allāh speaks the truth and your brother's stomach is lying. Go and give him honey to drink.»

So he went and gave him honey, and he recovered.<sup>[2]</sup>

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:249.

[2] Faṭḥ Al-Bāri 10:178, Muslim 4:1732.

It is reported in the Two Ṣaḥīḥs from 'Ā'ishah, may Allāh be pleased with her, that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ used to like sweet things and honey.<sup>[1]</sup> This is the wording of Al-Bukhāri, who also reported in his Ṣaḥīḥ from Ibn 'Abbās that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«الشِّفَاءُ فِي ثَلَاثَةٍ: فِي شَرْطَةِ مِخْجَمٍ، أَوْ شَرْبَةِ عَسَلٍ، أَوْ كَيْتَةِ بِنَارٍ، وَأَنْهَى أُمَّتِي عَنِ الْكَيْ»

«Healing is to be found in three things: the cut made by the copper, or drinking honey, or in branding with fire (cauterizing), but I have forbidden my Ummah to use branding.»<sup>[2]</sup>

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَةً لِّقَوْمٍ يَتَفَكَّرُونَ﴾

«There is indeed a sign in that for people who reflect.»

meaning in the fact that Allāh inspires this weak little creature to travel through the vast fields and feed from every kind of fruit, then gather it for wax and honey, which are some of the best things, in this is a sign for people who think about the might and power of the bee's Creator Who causes all of this to happen. From this they learn that He is the Initiator, the All-Powerful, the All-Wise, the All-Knowing, the Most Generous, the Most Merciful.

﴿وَاللَّهُ خَلَقَكُمْ ثُمَّ يَوَدُّكُمْ وَيَسِّرْ لَكُمْ أَسْرَارَكُمْ وَيُمِيتُكُمْ ثُمَّ يُحْيِيكُمْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ خَبِيرٌ﴾

«70. And Allāh created you and then He will cause you to die; and among you there are some who are sent back to senility, so that they know nothing after having known (much). Truly, Allāh is Knowing, capable of all things.»

### In Man there is a Lesson

Allāh tells us that He is controlling the affairs of His servants. He is the One Who created them out of nothing, then He will cause them to die. But there are some of them that He allows to grow old, which is a physical weakness, as Allāh says:

[1] *Fath Al-Bāri* 10:81, *Muslim* 2:1101.

[2] *Fath Al-Bāri* 10:143.

﴿اللَّهُ الَّذِي خَلَقَكُمْ مِنْ ضَعْفٍ ثُمَّ جَعَلَ مِنْ بَعْدِ ضَعْفٍ قُوَّةً﴾

﴿Allāh is He Who created you in (a state of) weakness, then gave you strength after weakness, then after strength gave (you) weakness﴾ (30:54)

﴿لِيَكُنَّ لَا يَعْلَمُ بَعْدَ عِلْمٍ شَيْئًا﴾

﴿so that they know nothing after having known.﴾

meaning, after he knew things, he will reach a stage where he knows nothing because of weakness of mind due to old age and senility. Thus Al-Bukhāri, when commenting on this *Āyah*, reported a narration from Anas bin Mālik that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ used to pray:

«أَعُوذُ بِكَ مِنَ الْبُخْلِ وَالْكَسَلِ وَالْهَرَمِ، وَأُرْدَلِ الْعُمْرِ وَعَذَابِ الْقَبْرِ، وَفِتْنَةِ الدَّجَالِ وَفِتْنَةِ الْمَحْيَا وَالْمَمَاتِ»

«I seek refuge with You from miserliness, laziness, old age, senility, the punishment of the grave, the Fitnah of the Dajjal and the trials of life and death.»<sup>[1]</sup>

Zuhayr bin Abi Sulmā said, in his famous *Mu'allaqah*:<sup>[2]</sup>

“I became exhausted from the responsibilities of life. Whoever lives for eighty years, no wonder he is tired.

I saw death hitting people like a crazed camel, and whoever it hit dies, but whoever is not hit lives until he grows old.”

﴿وَاللَّهُ فَضَّلَ بَعْضَكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ فِي الرِّزْقِ فَمَا الَّذِينَ فُضِّلُوا بِرِزْقِهِمْ عَلَى مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُهُمْ فَهُمْ فِيهِ سَوَاءٌ أَفَبِنِعْمَةِ اللَّهِ يَجْحَدُونَ﴾

﴿71. And Allāh honored some of you over others with wealth and properties. Then, those who are so honored will by no means hand over their wealth and properties to those (captives of war) whom their right hands possess, so that they may be equal with them in that. Do they then deny the favor of Allāh?﴾

[1] *Fath Al-Bāri* 8 :239

[2] *Mu'allaqah* (lit. “suspended”): during the days of *Jāhiliyyah*, poetry, in the form of the *Qasidahs* or odes, was the only means of literary expression. Seven *Qasidahs* which were masterpieces of their genre were suspended on the walls of the *Ka'bah*. They are known as the “Seven *Mu'allaqāt*”.

### There is a Sign and a Blessing in Matters of People's Livelihood

Allāh explains to the idolators the ignorance and disbelief involved in their claim that Allāh has partners while also admitting that these partners are His servants. In their *Talbiyah*<sup>[1]</sup> for *Hajj*, they used to say, "Here I am, there are no partners for You except Your own partner, You own him and everything he owns." Allāh says, denouncing them: "You would not accept for your servant to have an equal share in your wealth, so how is it that Allāh would accept His servant to be His equal in divinity and glory? As Allāh says elsewhere:

﴿ضَرَبَ لَكُمْ مَثَلًا مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ هَلْ لَكُمْ مِنْ مَا مَلَكَتْ أَيْمَانُكُمْ مِنْ شُرَكَاءَ فِي مَا رَزَقْنَاكُمْ فَأَنْتُمْ فِيهِ سَوَاءٌ تَخَافُونَهُمْ كَخِيفَتِكُمْ أَنْفُسَكُمْ﴾

﴿He sets forth a parable for you from yourselves: Do you have partners among those whom your right hands possess (i.e. your servant) to share as equals in the wealth We have granted you, those whom you fear as you fear each other?﴾ (30:28)

Al-'Awfi reported that Ibn 'Abbās mentioned this *Āyah*, saying, "Allāh is saying - 'If they did not want their servant to have a share with them in their wealth and wives, how can My servant have a share with Me in My power?' Thus Allāh says:

﴿أَفَتُكْفِرُونَ بِاللَّهِ بِمَا جَعَلَكُمْ آيَاتِهِ﴾

﴿Do they then deny the favor of Allāh?﴾<sup>[2]</sup>

According to another report, Ibn 'Abbās said: "How can they accept for Me that which they do not accept for themselves?"

﴿أَفَتُكْفِرُونَ بِاللَّهِ بِمَا جَعَلَكُمْ آيَاتِهِ﴾

﴿Do they then deny the favor of Allāh?﴾

meaning, they assign to Allāh a share of the tilth and cattle which He has created. They denied His blessings and associated others in worship with Him. Al-Ḥasan Al-Baṣri said: "Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb wrote this letter to Abu Mūsā Al-Ash'ari: 'Be content with your provision in this world, for the Most

[1] The audible supplication uttered upon the commencement of the *Hajj* rites, "Here I am O Allāh..."

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:252.

Merciful has honored some of His servants over others in terms of provision as a test of both. The one who has been given plenty is being tested to see if he will give thanks to Allāh and fulfill the duties which are his by virtue of his wealth..." It was reported by Ibn Abi Hātim.

﴿وَاللَّهُ جَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَزْوَاجًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَنْزَلِكُمْ بَيْنَ وَحَمْدَهُ رَزَقَكُمْ مِنْ  
الطَّيِّبَاتِ أَفَبِالْبَاطِلِ يُؤْمِنُونَ وَنَسَبَ اللَّهُ هُمْ يَكْفُرُونَ﴾

﴿72. And Allāh has made for you mates of your own kind, and has made for you, from your mates, sons and grandsons, and has granted you good provisions. Do they then believe in false deities and deny favor of Allāh?﴾

### Among His Blessings and Signs are Mates, Children and Grandchildren

Allāh mentions the blessing He has bestowed upon His servant by giving them mates from among themselves, mates of their own kind. If He had given them mates of another kind, there would be no harmony, love and mercy between them. But out of His mercy He has made the Children of Ādam male and female, and has made the females wives or mates for the males. Then Allāh mentions that from these wives He creates children and grandchildren, one's children's children. This was the opinion of Ibn 'Abbās, 'Ikrimah, Al-Ḥasan, Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk and Ibn Zayd.<sup>[1]</sup>

Shu'bah said, narrating from Abu Bishr from Sa'īd bin Jubayr from Ibn 'Abbās: "Children and grandchildren, who are one's children and one's children's children."<sup>[2]</sup> It was also said that this means servants and helpers, or it means sons-in-law or in-laws. I say: if we understand

﴿وَحَمْدَهُ﴾

﴿grandsons﴾ to refer back to wives, then it must mean children, children's children, and sons-in-law, because they are the husbands of one's daughter or the children of one's wife.

﴿رَزَقَكُمْ مِنَ الطَّيِّبَاتِ﴾

[1] Aḡ-Ṭabari 17:256, 257.

[2] Aḡ-Ṭabari 17:257.

﴿and has granted you good provisions.﴾ meaning your food and drink. Then Allāh denounces those who associate others in worship with the One Who bestows blessings on them:

﴿أَفَيَأْتِيهِمْ يُؤْمِنُونَ﴾

﴿Do they then believe in false deities﴾, meaning idols and rivals to Allāh

﴿وَيُنْسِي اللَّهُ لَهُمْ يَكْفُرُونَ﴾

﴿and deny the favor of Allāh?﴾ meaning, by concealing the blessings that Allāh has given them and attributing them to others. According to a *Ṣaḥīḥ Ḥadīth*, the Prophet ﷺ said:

«إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَقُولُ لِلْعَبْدِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مُنْتَأًا عَلَيْهِ: أَلَمْ أُزَوِّجْكَ؟ أَلَمْ أُحْرِمِكَ؟ أَلَمْ أُسَخِّرْ لَكَ الْخَيْلَ وَالْإِبِلَ، وَأَذْرَكَ تَرَأْسًا وَتَرْبِيعًا؟»

«Allāh will say to His servant on the Day of Resurrection, reminding him of His blessings: "Did I not give you a wife? Did I not honor you? Did I not subject horses and camels to your use, and cause you to occupy a position of leadership and honor?"»<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿وَيَسْتَدُونَ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ مَا لَا يَمْلِكُ لَهُمْ رِزْقًا مِنْ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ شَيْئًا وَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ﴾  
 ﴿فَلَا تَضْرِبُوا لِلَّهِ الْأَمْثَالَ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ وَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿73. And they worship others besides Allāh such as do not have power to grant them any provision from the heavens or the earth nor the ability to do so.﴾

﴿74. So do not give examples on behalf of Allāh. Truly, Allāh knows and you know not.﴾

### Denouncing the Worship of anything besides Allāh

Allāh tells us about the *Mushrikīn* who worship others besides Him, even though He alone is the bountiful Provider, the Creator and Sustainer, without partners or associates, but they still worship idols and make rivals for Him. He says:

﴿مَا لَا يَمْلِكُ لَهُمْ رِزْقًا مِنْ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ شَيْئًا﴾

[1] Muslim 4 :2279.

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ  
٢٧٥

وَيَعِدُونَ مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ مَا لَا يَمْلِكُ لَهُمْ رِزْقًا مِنَ السَّمَوَاتِ  
وَالْأَرْضِ شَيْئًا وَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُونَ ﴿٧٥﴾ فَلَا تَقْرَبُوا اللَّهَ الْأَمْثَالَ  
إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ وَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٧٦﴾ ﴿٧٥﴾ ضَرَبَ اللَّهُ مَثَلًا عَبْدًا  
مَمْلُوكًا لَا يَقْدِرُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَمَنْ رَزَقْنَاهُ مِنْ آثَارِ رِزْقِ حَسَنًا  
فَهُوَ يُنْفِقُ مِنْهُ سِرًّا وَجَهْرًا هَلْ يَسْتَوِي الْهَلْ يَسْتَوِي اللَّهُ لِلْحَمْدِ لِلَّهِ  
بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٧٦﴾ وَضَرَبَ اللَّهُ مَثَلًا لَرَجُلَيْنِ  
أَحَدُهُمَا أَنْبَكُمْ لَا يَقْدِرُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَهُوَ كَلٌّ عَلَى  
مَوْلَانِهِ أَنْبَا يُوجِّهُهُ لَا يَأْتِ بِخَيْرٍ هَلْ يَسْتَوِي هُوَ وَمَنْ  
يَأْمُرُ بِالْعَدْلِ وَهُوَ عَلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ ﴿٧٦﴾ وَلِلَّهِ غَيْبُ  
السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَا أَمْرُ السَّاعَةِ إِلَّا كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ  
أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ ﴿٧٧﴾ وَاللَّهُ  
أَخْرَجَكُمْ مِنْ بُطُونِ أُمَّهَاتِكُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ شَيْئًا وَجَعَلَ  
لَكُمْ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَرَ وَالْأَفْئِدَةَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَشْكُرُونَ ﴿٧٨﴾  
الَّذِينَ رَوَّأُوا إِلَى الطَّيْرِ مُسَخَّرَاتٍ فِي جَوِّ السَّمَاءِ  
مَا يَمْسِكُهُنَّ إِلَّا اللَّهُ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ ﴿٧٩﴾

﴿such as do not have power to grant them any provision from the heavens or the earth﴾

meaning, nobody can cause rain to fall, or make plants and trees grow. They cannot do these things for themselves, even if they wanted to. Thus Allāh says:

﴿فَلَا تَقْرَبُوا اللَّهَ الْأَمْثَالَ﴾

﴿So do not give examples on behalf of Allāh.﴾ meaning, do not set up rivals to Him or describe anything as being like Him.

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ وَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿Truly, Allāh knows and you know not.﴾

meaning, He knows and bears witness that there is no god but Him, but you are ignorant and associate others in worship with Him.

﴿ضَرَبَ اللَّهُ مَثَلًا عَبْدًا مَمْلُوكًا لَا يَقْدِرُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَمَنْ رَزَقْنَاهُ مِنْ آثَارِ رِزْقِ حَسَنًا فَهُوَ يُنْفِقُ مِنْهُ سِرًّا وَجَهْرًا هَلْ يَسْتَوِي اللَّهُ لِلْحَمْدِ لِلَّهِ بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٧٥﴾﴾

﴿75. Allāh gives the example of a servant under the possession of another, he has no power of any sort, and a man on whom We have bestowed good provisions from Us, and he spends from that secretly and openly. Can they be equal? (By no means). All the praises and thanks are to Allāh. Nay! (But) most of them know not.﴾

### The Example of the Believer and the Disbeliever, or the Idol and the True God

Al-'Awfi reported that Ibn 'Abbās said: "This is the example which Allāh gives of the disbeliever and the believer."<sup>[1]</sup> This was also the view of Qatādah<sup>[2]</sup> and Ibn Jarīr.<sup>[3]</sup> The servant who has no power over anything is like the disbeliever, and the one who is given good provisions and spends of them secretly and openly is like the believer. Ibn Abi Najīḥ reported that Mujāhid said: "This is an example given of the idol and the True God - can they be the same?"<sup>[4]</sup> Once the difference between them is so clear and so obvious, no one can be unaware of it except the one who is foolish. Allāh says:

﴿الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿All the praises and thanks are to Allāh. Nay! (But) most of them know not.﴾

﴿وَمَرَبَّ اللَّهِ مَثَلًا لِّرَجُلَيْنِ أَحَدُهُمَا أَبْكَمُ لَا يَقْدِرُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَهُوَ كَلٌّ عَلَى مَوْلَاهُ  
أَيْنَمَا يُوَجَّهُهُ لَا يَأْتِ بِخَيْرٍ هَلْ يَسْتَوِي هُوَ وَمَنْ يَأْمُرُ بِالْعَدْلِ وَهُوَ عَلَى صِرَاطٍ  
مُسْتَقِيمٍ ﴿٧٦﴾﴾

﴿76. And Allāh gives an example of two men, one of them dumb, who has no power over anything, and he is a burden on his master; whichever way he directs him, he brings no good. Is such a man equal to one who commands justice, and is himself on the straight path?﴾

### Another Example

Mujāhid said, "This also refers to idols and the True God, may He be exalted." Meaning that the idol is dumb and cannot speak or say anything, good or otherwise. It cannot do anything at all, no words, no action, it is dependent and is a burden on its master.

﴿أَيْنَمَا يُوَجَّهُهُ﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:261.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:261.

[3] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:263.

[4] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:263.

﴿whichever way he directs him,﴾ meaning, wherever he sends him

﴿لَا يَأْتِ بِخَيْرٍ﴾

﴿he brings no good.﴾ meaning, he does not succeed in what he wants.

﴿هَلْ يَسْتَوِي﴾

﴿Is such a man equal﴾ meaning, a man who has these attributes

﴿وَمَنْ يَأْمُرُ بِالْعَدْلِ﴾

﴿to one who commands justice﴾ meaning fairness, one whose words are true and whose deeds are righteous.

﴿وَهُوَ عَلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ﴾

﴿and is himself on the straight path?﴾ Al-'Awfī reported that Ibn 'Abbās said: "This is also an example of the disbeliever and the believer", as in the previous *Āyah*.

﴿وَلِلَّهِ غَيْبُ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِينَ وَمَا أُنزِلَ السَّاعَةِ إِلَّا كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ إِنَّهُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ ﴿٧٧﴾ وَاللَّهُ أَخْرَجَكُمْ مِنْ بُطُونِ أُمَّهَاتِكُمْ لَا تَعْلَمُونَ شَيْئًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمُ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَرَ وَالْأَفْئِدَةَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَشْكُرُونَ ﴿٧٨﴾ أَلَمْ يَرَوْا إِلَى الطَّيْرِ مُسَخَّرِينَ فِي السَّمَاءِ مَا يُمسِكُهُنَّ إِلَّا اللَّهُ إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ ﴿٧٩﴾﴾

﴿77. And to Allāh belongs the Unseen of the heavens and the earth. And the matter of the Hour is not but as a twinkling of the eye, or even nearer. Truly, Allāh is able to do all things.﴾

﴿78. And Allāh has brought you out from the wombs of your mothers while you knew nothing. And He gave you hearing, sight, and hearts, that you might give thanks.﴾

﴿79. Do they not see the birds held (flying) in the midst of the sky? None holds them up but Allāh. Verily, in this are clear signs for people who believe.﴾

### **The Unseen belongs to Allāh and only He has Knowledge of the Hour**

Allāh tells us of the perfection of His knowledge and ability to do all things, by telling us that He alone knows the Unseen of the heavens and the earth. No one knows anything about such things except for what Allāh informs about as He wills.

His complete power, which no one can oppose or resist, means that when He wants a thing, He only has to say to it "Be!" and it is, as Allāh says:

﴿وَمَا أَمْرُنَا إِلَّا وَجِدَةٌ كَلَمْحٍ بِالْبَصَرِ﴾

﴿And Our commandment is but one as the twinkling of an eye.﴾ (54:50)

meaning, whatever He wills happens in blinking. Thus Allāh says here:

﴿وَمَا أَمْرُ السَّاعَةِ إِلَّا كَلَمْحِ الْبَصَرِ أَوْ هُوَ أَقْرَبُ إِنَّكَ اللَّهُ عَلَن كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ﴾

﴿And the matter of the Hour is not but as a twinkling of the eye, or even nearer. Truly, Allāh is Able to do all things.﴾

Elsewhere, Allāh says:

﴿مَا خَلَقَكُمْ وَلَا يَحْيِيكُمْ إِلَّا كَفَيْسٍ وَجِدَةٍ﴾

﴿The processes of creating you all and resurrecting you all are but like that of (the creation and resurrection of) a single person.﴾ (31:28)

### Among the Favors Allāh has granted People are Hearing, Sight and the Heart

Then Allāh mentions His blessings to His servants in that He brought them from their mothers' wombs not knowing a thing, then He gives them hearing to recognize voices, sight to see visible things and hearts - meaning reason - whose seat, according to the correct view, is the heart, although it was also said that its seat is the brain. With his reason, a person can distinguish between what is harmful and what is beneficial. These abilities and senses develop gradually in man. The more he grows, the more his hearing, vision and reason increase, until they reach their peak. Allāh has created these faculties in man to enable him to worship his Lord, so he uses all these organs, abilities and strengths to obey his Master.

Al-Bukhāri reported in his *Ṣaḥīḥ* from Abu Hurayrah that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

﴿يَقُولُ تَعَالَى: مَنْ عَادَى لِي وَلِيًّا فَقَدْ بَارَزَنِي بِالْحَرْبِ، وَمَا تَقَرَّبَ إِلَيَّ عَبْدِي بِشَيْءٍ أَحْضَلُّ مِنْ آدَاءِ مَا افْتَرَضْتُ عَلَيْهِ، وَلَا يَزَالُ عَبْدِي يَتَقَرَّبُ إِلَيَّ بِالتَّوَابِلِ حَتَّى أُجِيبَهُ،﴾

فَإِنَّا أَحْبَبْتُهُ كُنْتُ سَمْعَهُ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ بِهِ، وَبَصَرَهُ الَّذِي يُبْصِرُ بِهِ، وَيَدَهُ الَّتِي يَنْطِشُ بِهَا، وَرِجْلَهُ الَّتِي يَمْشِي بِهَا، وَلَئِن سَأَلْتَنِي لِأَعْطَيْتَهُ، وَلَئِن دَعَانِي لِأَجِيبْتَهُ، وَلَئِن اسْتَعَاذَ بِي لِأَعِيذَنَّهُ، وَمَا تَرَدَّدْتُ فِي شَيْءٍ أَنَا فَاعِلُهُ تَرَدَّدِي فِي قَبْضِ نَفْسِ عَبْدِي الْمُؤْمِنِ بِحُرَّةِ الْمَوْتِ وَأَحْرَهُ مَسَاءَتَهُ وَلَا يُدُّ لَهُ مِنْهُ

«Allāh says: "Whoever takes My friend as an enemy, has declared war on Me. My servant does not draw near to Me with anything better than his doing that which I have enjoined upon him, and My servant keeps drawing near to Me by doing Nawāfil (supererogatory) deeds until I love him. And when I love him, I am his hearing with which he hears, his vision with which he sees, his hand with which he strikes and his foot with which he walks. Were he to ask Me for anything, I would give it to him, if he were to call on Me, I would respond, if he were to seek Me for refuge I would surely grant him it. I do not hesitate to do anything as I hesitate to take the soul of My believing servant, because he hates death and I hate to upset him, but it is inevitable."»<sup>[1]</sup>

The meaning of the *Ḥadīth* is that when a person is sincere in his obedience towards Allāh, all his deeds are done for the sake of Allāh, so he only hears for the sake of Allāh, he only sees for the sake of Allāh - meaning he only listens to or looks at what has been allowed by Allāh. He does not strike or walk except in obedience to Allāh, seeking Allāh's help in all of these things. Thus in some versions of the *Ḥadīth*, narrated outside the *Ṣaḥīḥ*, after the phrase "his foot with which he walks", there is added:

«فِي يَسْمَعُ، وَبِي يُبْصِرُ، وَبِي يَنْطِشُ، وَبِي يَمْشِي»

«So through Me he hears, through Me he sees, through Me he strikes and through Me he walks.»<sup>[2]</sup>

Thus Allāh says:

﴿وَجَعَلَ لَكُمُ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَرَ وَالْأَفْئِدَةَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَشْكُرُونَ﴾

«And He gave you hearing, sight, and hearts that you might

[1] *Fath Al-Bāri* 11 :348.

[2] *Fath Al-Bāri* 11 :352.

give thanks.﴾

Elsewhere, He says:

﴿قُلْ هُوَ الَّذِي أَنْشَأَكُمْ وَجَعَلَ لَكُمُ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَرَ وَالْأَفْئِدَةَ قَلِيلًا مَّا تَشْكُرُونَ ﴿١٦﴾ قُلْ هُوَ الَّذِي ذَرَأَكُمْ فِي الْأَرْضِ وَإِلَيْهِ تُحْشَرُونَ ﴿١٧﴾﴾

﴿Say it is He Who has created you, and endowed you with hearing and seeing, and hearts. Little thanks you give. Say: "It is He Who has created you on the earth, and to Him shall you be gathered (in the Hereafter).">﴾ (67:23-24)

### In the Subjection of the Birds in the Sky there is a Sign

Then Allāh tells His servants to look at the birds held (flying) in the sky, between heaven and earth, and how He has caused them to fly with their wings in the sky. They are held up only by Him, it is He Who gave them the strength to do that, subjecting the air to carry them and support them. As Allāh says in Sūrat Al-Mulk:

﴿أَوَلَمْ يَرَوْا إِلَى الطَّيْرِ فَوْقَهُمْ صَفْوًا وَيَقِظْنَ مَا بِيَعُهُمْ إِلَّا الرَّحْمَنُ إِنَّهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ بَصِيرٌ ﴿١٩﴾﴾

﴿Do they not see the birds above them, spreading their wings out and folding them in? None holds them up except the Most Gracious (Allāh). Verily, He is the All-Seer of everything.﴾ (67:19)

And here Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِّقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ﴾

﴿Verily, in this are clear signs for people who believe.﴾

﴿وَاللَّهُ جَعَلَ لَكُم مِّنْ بُيُوتِكُمْ سَكَنًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُم مِّنْ جُدُومِ الْأَشجارِ بُيُوتًا تَنْزَحُوتُهَا يَوْمَ ظَعْنِكُمْ وَيَوْمَ إِقَامَتِكُمْ وَمِنْ أَصْوَافِهَا وَأَوْبَارِهَا وَأَشْعَارِهَا أَتَىٰ وَمَتَاعًا إِلَىٰ حِينٍ ﴿٢٠﴾ وَاللَّهُ جَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِمَّا خَلَقَ ظِلَالًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُم مِّنَ الْجِبَالِ أَكْنَانًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ سَرَابِيلَ تَقِيكُمُ الْحَرَّ وَسَرَابِيلَ تَقِيكُمُ الْبَأْسَ كَذَلِكَ يُبَيِّنُ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ آيَاتِهِ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَشْكُرُونَ ﴿٢١﴾ فَإِن تَوَلَّوْا فَإِنَّمَا عَلَيْكَ الْبَلَاءُ الْمُبِينُ ﴿٢٢﴾ يَعْرِفُونَ نِعْمَتَ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ يُنْكِرُونَهَا وَأَكْفَرُوا بِالْكَافِرِينَ ﴿٢٣﴾﴾

﴿80. And Allāh had made your homes a place of rest for you,

and made dwellings for you out of the hides of the cattle which you find so light when you travel and when you camp; and furnishings and articles of convenience out of their wool, fur, and hair - comfort for a while.﴾

﴿81. And Allāh has made shade for you out of that which He has created, and He has made places of refuge in the mountains for you, and He has made garments for you to protect you from the heat, and coats of mail to protect you from your violence. Thus does He perfect His favor for you, that you may submit yourselves to His will.﴾

﴿82. Then, if they turn away, your duty (O Muḥammad) is only to convey (the Message) in a clear way.﴾

﴿83. They recognize the grace of Allāh, yet they deny it (by worshipping others besides Allāh) and most of them are disbelievers.﴾

### **Homes, Furnishings and Clothing are also Blessings from Allāh**

Allāh mentions His great blessings for His servant in that He has given them homes to dwell in and protect themselves with, in which they find all kinds of benefits. He has also given them homes from the hides of cattle, i.e., leather, which are light and easy to carry on journeys and can be erected wherever they stop, whether they are traveling or are settled. Thus Allāh says:

﴿تَسْخِفُونَهَا يَوْمَ ظَمِنَ لَكُمْ رَيْبَ وَإِنَّا بَكُمْ﴾

﴿which you find so light when you travel and when you camp﴾

﴿وَمِنْ أَسْوَادِهَا وَأَوْبَارِهَا وَأَشْعَارِهَا﴾

﴿out of their wool, fur and hair﴾ refers to sheep, camels and goats respectively.

﴿أَتَانَا﴾

﴿furnishings﴾ meaning what you take from them, i.e., wealth. It was also said that it means articles of convenience, or clothing. The correct view is more general in meaning than this; it means that you make carpets, clothing and other things from their wool, hair etc., which you use as wealth and for trade. Ibn

'Abbās said: 'Al-Athath means articles of convenience and comfort.'<sup>[1]</sup> This was also the view of Mujāhid, 'Ikrimah, Sa'īd bin Jubayr, Al-Ḥasan, 'Aṭiyah Al-'Awfi, 'Aṭā' Al-Khurasāni, Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk and Qatādah. The phrase,

﴿إِلَىٰ حِينٍ﴾

﴿for a while﴾ means, until the appointed time.

### Shade, Places of Refuge in the Mountains, Garments and Coats of Mail are also Blessings from Allāh

﴿وَأَنۢنَّاهُ جَمَلَ لَكُم مِّنَٰ خَلْقِ ظِلۡلَٰلَآءَ﴾

﴿And Allāh has made shade for you out of that which He has created,﴾

Qatādah said: "This means trees."<sup>[2]</sup>

﴿وَجَعَلَ لَكُم مِّنَ ٱلۡجِبَالِ أَكۡنَنَآءَ﴾

﴿and He has made places of refuge in the mountains for you,﴾ meaning fortresses and strongholds.

﴿جَعَلَ لَكُم سَرَٰبِٖلَ تَقِيۡكُم مِّنَ ٱلۡحَرِّ﴾

﴿and He has made garments for you to protect you from the heat,﴾ meaning clothing of cotton, linen and wool.

﴿وَسَرَٰبِٖلَ تَقِيۡكُم بِأَسۡكُم﴾

﴿and coats of mail to protect you from your violence,﴾ such as shields made of layers of sheet iron, coats of mail and so on.

﴿كَذَٰلِكَ يُبَيِّنُ رَبُّنَا لَكُمۡ ءَايَٰتِهِۦ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَهۡتَبُونَ﴾

﴿Thus does He perfect His favor for you,﴾

meaning, thus He gives you what you need to go about your business, so that this will help you to worship and obey Him.

﴿لَعَلَّكُمْ تُسۡلِمُونَ﴾

﴿that you may submit yourselves to His will﴾. This is interpreted by the majority to mean submitting to Allāh or becoming Muslim.

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:268.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:269.

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

٢٧٦

الْبَلَاغُ

وَاللَّهُ جَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ بُيُوتِكُمْ سَكَنًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْ جُلُودِ  
الْأَنْعَامِ بُيُوتًا تَسْتَخِفُّونَهَا يَوْمَ ظَعْنِكُمْ وَيَوْمَ إِقَامَتِكُمْ  
وَمِنْ أَصْوَابِهَا وَأَوْبَارِهَا وَأَشْعَارِهَا أَثْنَا وَمِثْعَالًا إِلَى حِينِ  
﴿٨٠﴾ وَاللَّهُ جَعَلَ لَكُمْ مِنْهَا خَلْقَ ظِلَالًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ  
مِنَ الْجِبَالِ آكِنَاتًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ سُرُرًا وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ تَقِيَةً  
الْحَرِّ وَسُرُرًا وَسُرُرًا تَقِيَةً بِأَسْمِكُمْ كَذَلِكَ يُبَيِّنُ نِعْمَتَهُ  
عَلَيْكُمْ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَشْكُرُونَ ﴿٨١﴾ فَإِنْ تَوَلَّوْا فَإِنَّمَا عَلَيْكَ  
الْبَلَاغُ الْمُبِينُ ﴿٨٢﴾ يَعْرِفُونَ نِعْمَتَ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ يَمْكُرُونَ بِهَا  
وَكَثُرُهُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ ﴿٨٣﴾ وَيَوْمَ نَبَعْتُ مِنْ كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ  
شَهِيدًا ثُمَّ لَا يُؤْذِنُ لِلَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَلَا هُمْ يُسْتَعْتَبُونَ  
﴿٨٤﴾ وَإِذَا رَأَوْا الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا الْعَذَابَ فَلَا يُخَفُّ عَنْهُمْ وَلَا هُمْ  
يُنظَرُونَ ﴿٨٥﴾ وَإِذَا رَأَوْا الَّذِينَ أَشْرَكُوا أَشْرَكَاهُمْ  
قَالُوا رَبَّنَا هَؤُلَاءِ شُرَكَآؤُنَا الَّذِينَ كُنَّا نَدْعُوا مِنْ دُونِكَ  
فَأَلْقُوا إِلَيْهِمُ الْقَوْلَ إِنَّكُمْ لَكَاذِبُونَ ﴿٨٦﴾ وَالْقَوْمُ  
إِلَى اللَّهِ يَوْمَئِذٍ السَّاعِدُ وَضَلَّ عَنْهُمْ مَا كَانُوا يَفْقَرُونَ ﴿٨٧﴾

**All the Messenger has to do is convey the Message**

﴿فَإِنْ تَوَلَّوْا﴾

﴿Then, if they turn away,﴾ meaning, after this declaration and reminder, do not worry about them.

﴿فَإِنَّمَا عَلَيْكَ الْبَلَاغُ الْمُبِينُ﴾

﴿your duty (O Muhammad) is only to convey (the Message) in a clear way﴾,

and you have delivered the Message to them.

﴿يَعْرِفُونَ نِعْمَتَ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ يُنْكِرُونَهَا﴾

﴿They recognize the grace of Allāh, yet they deny it﴾

meaning they know that Allāh is the One Who grants these blessings to them, and that He is Bountiful towards them, but they still deny this by worshipping others besides Him and thinking that their help and provisions come from others besides Him.

﴿وَكَثُرُهُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ﴾

﴿and most of them are disbelievers.﴾

﴿وَيَوْمَ نَبَعْتُ مِنْ كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ شَهِيدًا ثُمَّ لَا يُؤْذِنُ لِلَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَلَا هُمْ يُسْتَعْتَبُونَ﴾ وَإِنَّمَا  
رَأَى الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا الْعَذَابَ فَلَا يُخَفُّ عَنْهُمْ وَلَا هُمْ يُنظَرُونَ ﴿٨٥﴾ وَإِنَّمَا رَأَى الَّذِينَ أَشْرَكُوا  
شُرَكَاهُمْ قَالُوا رَبَّنَا هَؤُلَاءِ شُرَكَآؤُنَا الَّذِينَ كُنَّا نَدْعُوا مِنْ دُونِكَ فَأَلْقُوا إِلَيْهِمُ الْقَوْلَ إِنَّكُمْ  
لَكَاذِبُونَ ﴿٨٦﴾ وَالْقَوْمُ إِلَى اللَّهِ يَوْمَئِذٍ السَّاعِدُ وَضَلَّ عَنْهُمْ مَا كَانُوا يَفْقَرُونَ ﴿٨٧﴾ كَفَرُوا

﴿وَسْأَلُوا عَنِ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ يَزِدُّهُمْ عَذَابًا فَوْقَ الْعَذَابِ بِمَا كَانُوا يَعْسُدُونَ﴾

﴿84. And on the Day when We resurrect a witness from each nation, then those who disbelieve will not be given leave, nor will they be allowed (to return to the world) to repent and ask for Allāh's forgiveness.﴾

85. And once those who did wrong see the torment, it will not decrease for them, nor will they be given respite.﴾

﴿86. And when those who associated partners with Allāh see their partners, they will say: "Our Lord! These are our partners whom we used to call upon besides you." But they will throw back their statement at them (saying): "You indeed are liars!"﴾

﴿87. And they will offer (their full) submission to Allāh on that Day, and what they falsely invented will wander away from them.﴾

﴿88. Those who disbelieved and tried to obstruct the path of Allāh, for them We will add torment on top of the torment because of the corruption they spread.﴾

### The Plight of the Idolators on the Day of Judgement

Allāh tells us about the predicament of the idolators on the Day when they will be resurrected in the realm of the Hereafter. He will raise a witness from every nation - that is - their Prophet, to testify about their response to the Message he conveyed from Allāh.

﴿ثُمَّ لَا يُؤَدُّ لِلَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا﴾

﴿then, those who disbelieved will not be given leave.﴾

meaning, they will not be allowed to offer any excuse, as Allāh says:

﴿هَذَا يَوْمٌ لَا يَظُنُّونَ ﴿٧٧﴾ وَلَا يُؤَدُّ لَهُمْ يَمَعِدُرُونَ ﴿٧٨﴾﴾

﴿That will be a Day when they do not speak. And they will not be permitted to present any excuse﴾ (77:35-36).

Hence, Allāh says:

﴿وَلَا هُمْ يُسْتَعْتَبُونَ ﴿٧٩﴾ وَإِنَّا رَمَا الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا﴾

﴿nor will they be allowed (to return to the world) to repent and ask for Allāh's forgiveness. And once those who did wrong see﴾ meaning those who associated others in worship with Allāh,

﴿الْعَذَابُ فَلَا يُخَفَّفُ عَنْهُمْ﴾

﴿the torment, it will not decrease for them,﴾

meaning it will not be reduced for them even for a moment.

﴿وَلَا تُؤْتَوْنَ رَحْمَةً﴾

﴿nor will they be given respite.﴾

meaning, it will not be delayed for them, rather they will be taken quickly from the place of gathering, with no calling to account. Then Hell will be brought forth, pulled by seventy thousand ropes, each of which is held by seventy thousand angels, and a neck will stretch forth from Hell towards the people, and it will expel a gust of hot air. No one will be left but will fall to his knees. Then it (the neck that is stretched forth) will say, "I have been entrusted to deal with every stubborn, arrogant one who joined another god with Allāh," and so and so, mentioning different types of people, as was reported in the *Ḥadīth*. Then it will come down upon them and pick them up from where they are standing as a bird picks up a seed. Allāh says:

﴿إِذَا رَأَوْهُمْ مِنْ مَكَانٍ بَعِيدٍ سَمِعُوا مَا تَنَطَّلُ بِهَا نَافِرَاتُ الْآفَافِ وَإِذَا أُلْقُوا مِنْهَا مَكَانًا ضَيِّقًا مُقَرَّبِينَ  
دَعَوْا هُنَالِكَ ثُبُورًا ﴿١٣﴾ لَا تَدْعُوا الْيَوْمَ ثُبُورًا وَاحِدًا وَاَدْعُوا ثُبُورًا كَثِيرًا ﴿١٤﴾﴾

﴿When it (Hell) sees them from a far place, they will hear its raging and its roaring. And when they are thrown into a narrow part of it, chained together, they will cry for destruction. Today, do not scream for one destruction, but scream repeatedly for destruction.﴾ (25:12-14)

﴿وَرَأَى الْمُجْرِمُونَ النَّارَ فَظَنُّوا أَنَّهُمْ مُوَافِقُوهَا وَلَمْ يَجِدُوا عَنْهَا مَصْرِفًا ﴿٥٣﴾﴾

﴿And the guilty shall see the Fire and apprehend that they are about to fall into it. And they will find no way to avoid it.﴾ (18:53)

﴿لَوْ يَعْلَمُ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا حِينَ لَا يَكْفُرُونَ عَنْ وُجُوهِهِمُ النَّارَ وَلَا عَنْ ظُهُورِهِمْ وَلَا هُمْ  
يُصْرَفُونَ ﴿٦١﴾ بَلْ تَأْتِيهِمْ بَغْثَةٌ فَتَبْهَتُهُمْ فَلَا يَسْتَظِيرُونَ رَدْمًا وَلَا هُمْ يُنظَرُونَ ﴿٦٢﴾﴾

◀If only those who disbelieved knew (about the time) when they will not be able to protect their faces nor their backs from the Fire, and they have no help. Nay, it (the Fire) will come upon them all of a sudden and will perplex them, and they will have no power to avert it nor will they have any respite.▶ (21:39-40)

### The gods of the Idolators will disown Them at the Time when They need them most

Then Allāh tells us that their gods will disown them when they need them most. He says:

﴿وَإِنَّا رَمَا الَّذِيكَ أَشْرَكُوا شُرَكَاءَ مُنْذَرٌ﴾

◀And when those who associated partners with Allāh see their partners▶

meaning, those whom they used to worship in this world.'

﴿قَالُوا رَبَّنَا هَؤُلَاءِ شُرَكَائُنَا الَّذِينَ كُنَّا نَدْعُوا مِن دُونِكَ فَأَلْقَوْا إِلَيْهِمُ الْقَوْلَ إِنَّكُم لَكَذِبُونَ﴾

◀they will say: "Our Lord! These are our partners whom we used to call upon besides you." But they will throw their statements back at them (saying): "You are indeed liars!"▶

i.e., those gods will say to them, 'you are lying. We never commanded you to worship us.' Allāh says:

﴿وَمَن أَضَلُّ مِمَّن يَدْعُوا مِن دُونِ اللَّهِ مَن لَّا يَسْتَجِيبُ لَهُمْ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ وَهُمْ عَن دُعَائِهِمْ غَافِلُونَ ﴿٥﴾ وَإِذَا حُيِّرَ النَّاسُ كَانُوا لَهُمْ أَعْنَاءَ وَكَانُوا بِعِبَادَتِهِمْ كَافِرِينَ ﴿٦﴾﴾

◀And who is more astray than one who calls upon others besides Allāh, such as will not answer him till the Day of Resurrection, and who are (even) unaware of their invocations to them? And when the people are gathered (on the Day of Resurrection), they (false deities) will become their enemies and will deny their worship.▶ (46:5-6)

﴿وَاتَّخَذُوا مِن دُونِ اللَّهِ آلِهَةً لِّيَكُونُوا لَهُمْ عِزًّا ﴿١٦﴾ كَلَّا سَيَكْفُرُونَ بِعِبَادَتِهِمْ وَيَكُونُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ ضِدًّا ﴿١٧﴾﴾

◀And they have taken gods besides Allāh, that they might give them honor, power and glory. Nay, but they will deny their

worship, and become their adversaries (on the Day of Resurrection).﴾ (19:81-82)

Al-Khalīl [Ibrāhīm] said:

﴿ثُمَّ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ يَكْفُرُ بَعْضُكُم بِبَعْضٍ﴾

﴿but on the Day of Resurrection, you will disown each other﴾  
[29:25]

And Allāh says:

﴿وَقِيلَ ادْعُوا شُرَكَاءَكُمْ﴾

﴿And it will be said (to them): "Call upon your partners"﴾  
[28:64]

And there are many other similar Āyāt.

### Everything will surrender to Allāh on the Day of Resurrection

﴿وَالْقَوْمَ إِلَى اللَّهِ يَوْمَئِذٍ الْمُسَلِّمِينَ﴾

﴿And they will offer (their full) submission to Allāh on that Day,﴾

Qatādah and Ṭkrimah said: "They will humble themselves and surrender on that Day,"<sup>[1]</sup> i.e., they will all surrender to Allāh, there will not be anyone who does not hear and obey. As Allāh says:

﴿أَسْمِعُ يَوْمَئِذٍ وَأُبَصِّرُ بَوْمَ يَأْتُونا﴾

﴿How clearly will they see and hear, the Day when they will appear before Us!﴾ [19:38]

meaning, they will see and hear better than they have ever seen and heard before.

And Allāh says:

﴿وَلَوْ نَرَىٰ إِذِ الْمُجْرِمِينَ نَاكِسُوا رُءُوسِهِمْ عِنْدَ رَبِّهِمْ رَبَّنَا أَبْصَرْنَا وَسَمِعْنَا﴾

﴿And if you only could see when the guilty hang their heads before their Lord (saying): "Our Lord! We have now seen and heard."﴾ [32:12]

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:276.

﴿وَعَنَتِ الْوُجُوهُ لِلْحَىِّ الْقَيُّومِ﴾

﴿And (all) faces shall be humbled before the Ever Living, the Sustainer.﴾ [20:111]

meaning, they will humble and submit themselves.

﴿وَأَلْقُوا إِلَى اللَّهِ يَوْمَئِذٍ الْمَسَارِعَ وَمَا كَانُوا يَفْقَهُونَ﴾

﴿And they will offer (their full) submission to Allāh on that Day, and what they falsely invented will wander away from them.﴾

The things that they used to worship which were all based on fabrications and lies, will all disappear, and they will have no helper or supporter, and no one to turn to.

### **Those among the Idolators who corrupted Others will receive a Greater Punishment**

Then Allāh tells us:

﴿الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَصَدُّوا عَن سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ زِدْنَاهُمْ عَذَابًا﴾

﴿Those who disbelieved and tried to obstruct the path of Allāh, for them We will add torment﴾

meaning one punishment for their disbelief and another punishment for turning others away from following the truth, as Allāh says:

﴿وَهُمْ يَنْهَوْنَ عَنْهُ وَيَنْهَوْنَ عَنْهُ﴾

﴿And they prevent others from him and they themselves keep away from him﴾ [6:26]

meaning they forbade others to follow him and they themselves shunned him, but:

﴿وَأَن يَهْلِكُوا إِلَّا أَنفُسَهُمْ وَمَا يَشْعُرُونَ﴾

﴿they destroyed only themselves, while they do not realize it.﴾

This is evidence that there will be varying levels of punishment for the disbelievers, just as there will be varying degrees of Paradise for the believers, as Allāh says:

﴿قَالَ لِكُلِّ ضِعْفٌ وَلَكِن لَّا تَعْلَمُونَ﴾

﴿For each one there is double (torment), but you know not.﴾

[7:38]

﴿وَيَوْمَ نَبْعَثُ فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ شَهِيدًا عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ وَجِئْنَا بِكَ شَهِيدًا عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ وَنَزَّلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ تِبْيَانًا لِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ وَهُدًى وَرَحْمَةً وَبُشْرَى لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾<sup>(1)</sup>

﴿89. And on the Day when We resurrect a witness from each nation from among themselves, and We bring you (O Muḥammad) as a witness against these. And We have revealed the Book (the Qur'an) to you as an explanation of everything, a guidance, a mercy, and good news for the Muslims.﴾

### Every Prophet will bear Witness against his Nation on the Day of Resurrection

Allāh addressed His servant and Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ, saying:

﴿وَيَوْمَ نَبْعَثُ فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ شَهِيدًا عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ وَجِئْنَا بِكَ شَهِيدًا عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ﴾

﴿And on the Day when We resurrect a witness from each nation from among themselves, and We bring you (O Muḥammad) as a witness against these.﴾,

meaning, your *Ummah*. The *Āyah* means: remember that Day and its terrors, and the great honor and high position that Allāh has bestowed upon you. This *Āyah* is like the *Āyah* with which 'Abdullāh bin Mas'ūd ended when he recited to the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ from the beginning of *Sūrat An-Nisā'*. When he reached the *Āyah*:

﴿فَكَيْفَ إِذَا جِئْنَا مِنْ كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ بِشَهِيدٍ وَجِئْنَا بِكَ عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ شَهِيدًا﴾<sup>(1)</sup>

﴿How (will it be) then, when We bring from each nation a witness and We bring you (O Muḥammad) as a witness against these?﴾ [4:41]

the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said to him:

«حَسْبُنَا»

«Enough.» Ibn Mas'ūd said: "I turned to him and saw his eyes streaming with tears."<sup>(1)</sup>

[1] *Fath Al-Bāri* 8:99.

## The Qur'ān explains Everything

﴿وَرَزَّلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ تِبْيَانًا لِّكُلِّ شَيْءٍ﴾

﴿And We revealed the Book (the Qur'ān) to you as an explanation of everything,﴾

Ibn Mas'ūd said: "[Allāh] made it clear that in this Qur'ān there is complete knowledge and about everything."<sup>[1]</sup> The Qur'ān contains all kinds of beneficial knowledge, such as reports of what happened in the past, information about what is yet to come, what is lawful and unlawful, and what people need to know about their worldly affairs, their religion, their livelihood in this world, and their destiny in the Hereafter.

﴿وَهُدًى﴾

﴿a guidance﴾ means, for their hearts.

﴿وَرَحْمَةً وَبُشْرَىٰ لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾

﴿a mercy, and good news for the Muslims.﴾

Al-Awzā'i said:

﴿وَرَزَّلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ تِبْيَانًا لِّكُلِّ شَيْءٍ﴾

﴿And We have revealed the Book (the Qur'ān) as an explanation of everything,﴾

meaning, with the Sunnah.<sup>[2]</sup>

The is the reason why the phrase,

﴿وَرَزَّلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ﴾

﴿And We have revealed the Book to you﴾ is mentioned immediately after the phrase,

﴿وَجِئْنَا بِكَ شَهِيدًا عَلَىٰ هَؤُلَاءِ﴾

﴿And We shall bring you (O Muḥammad) as a witness against these.﴾

the meaning - and Allāh knows best - is that the One Who obligated you to convey the Book which He revealed to you, will also ask you about that on the Day of Resurrection.

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:269.

[2] Ad-Durr Al-Manthūr 5:158.

﴿فَلَنَسْأَلَنَّ الَّذِينَ أُرْسِلَ إِلَيْهِمْ وَلَنَسْأَلَنَّ الْمُرْسَلِينَ ﴿٦﴾﴾

﴿Then We shall indeed question those (people) to whom it (the Book) was sent and We shall indeed question the Messengers.﴾ (7:6)

﴿وَوَيْلٌ لَّكَ لَتَسْأَلَنَّهُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ ﴿٩٢﴾ عَمَّا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٩١﴾﴾

﴿So by your Lord We question them all about what they did.﴾ (15:92-92)

﴿يَوْمَ يَجْمَعُ اللَّهُ الْمُرْسَلِينَ فَقُولْ مَادَا أُجِيبْتُمْ قَالُوا لَا عِلْمَ لَنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ عَلَّمَهُ الْغُيُوبَ ﴿١٠٩﴾﴾

﴿On the Day when Allāh gathers the Messengers together and says to them: "What was the response you received (to your Message)?" They will say: "We have no knowledge, indeed only You are the Knower of all that is hidden."﴾ (5:109)

And Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِي فَرَضَ عَلَيْكَ الْقُرْآنَ لَرَادُّكَ إِلَيْكَ مَعَادٌ ﴿٨٥﴾﴾

﴿Verily, He Who obligated the Qur'ān upon you (O Muḥammad) will surely bring you back to the return.﴾ [28:85]

meaning, the One Who gave you the obligation of conveying the Qur'ān will bring you back to Him, and your return will be on the Day of Resurrection, and He will question you about you commission of the duty He gave you. This is one of the opinions, and it presents a good understanding of it.

﴿وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ يَأْمُرُ بِالْعَدْلِ وَالْإِحْسَانِ وَإِيتَايَ ذِي الْقُرْبَىٰ وَيَنْهَىٰ عَنِ الْفَحْشَاءِ وَالْمُنْكَرِ ۚ وَالْبَنِيَّ يُعْطِيكُم مِّمَّا كُنْتُمْ تَدْكُرُونَ ﴿٩٠﴾﴾

﴿90. Verily, Allāh orders justice and kindness, and giving (help) to the relatives, and He forbids immoral sins, and evil and tyranny. He admonishes you, so that perhaps you may take heed.﴾

### The Command to be Fair and Kind

Allāh tells us that He commands His servant to be just, i.e., fair and moderate, and that He encourages kindness and good treatment. As He says:

﴿وَإِنَّ عَاقِبَتَهُ فَعَابِقًا يُغْنِي مَا عَوْضْتُمْ بِهِ ۗ وَإِنَّ صَبْرَكُمْ لَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لِّلصَّابِرِينَ ﴿١٠٦﴾﴾

﴿And if you punish them, then punish them with the like of that with which you were afflicted. But if you have patience with them, then it is better for those who are patient.﴾ (16:126)

﴿وَجَزَاءٌ سِوَىٰ سِوَىٰ نِظْمِهَا فَمَنْ عَفَا وَأَمْلَحَ فَأَمْرُهُ عَلَىٰ اللَّهِ﴾

﴿The recompense for an offense is an offense the like thereof; but whoever forgives and makes reconciliation, his reward is with Allāh.﴾ [42:40]

﴿وَالْجُرُوحَ قِصَاصٌ فَمَنْ تَصَدَّقَ بِهِ فَهُوَ كَفَّارَةٌ لَّهُ﴾

﴿and wounds equal for equal. But if anyone remits the retaliation by way of charity, it shall count as atonement for him.﴾ [5:45]

And there are other Āyāt which support the institution of justice in Islām, as well as encouraging a fair and generous attitude.

### **The Command to maintain the Ties of Kinship and the prohibition of Immoral Sins, Evil and Tyranny**

﴿وَابْتَأَىٰ ذِي الْقُرْبَىٰ﴾

﴿and giving (help) to relatives,﴾ meaning that Allāh is commanding us to uphold the ties of kinship, as He says:

﴿وَمَا يَذَّارِعُ لَهُ مَا آتَىٰ وَاللَّهُ يَذَّارِعُ لَهُ ۗ﴾

﴿And give the relative his due and to the poor and to the wayfarer. But do not spend wastefully in the manner of a spendthrift.﴾ (17:26)

﴿وَنَهَىٰ عَنِ الْفَحْشَاءِ وَالْمُنْكَرِ﴾

﴿and He forbids immoral sins, and evil﴾

*Fahshā'* refers to all things that are forbidden, and *Munkar* refers to those forbidden deeds that are committed openly by the one who does them. Hence Allāh says elsewhere:

﴿قُلْ إِنَّمَا حَرَّمَ رَبِّي الْفَوَاحِشَ مَا ظَهَرَ مِنْهَا وَمَا بَكَرَ﴾

﴿Say (O Muhammad): "(But) the things that my Lord has indeed forbidden are the indecencies, whether committed openly

or secretly» (7:33)

Baghy refers to aggression towards people. In a Ḥadīth, the Prophet ﷺ said:

«مَا مِنْ ذَنْبٍ أَجْدَرَ أَنْ يُعَجَّلَ اللَّهُ عُقُوبَتَهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا مَعَ مَا يَدَّخِرُ لِصَاحِبِهِ فِي الْآخِرَةِ  
مِنَ الْبَغْيِ وَقَطِيعَةِ الرَّجْمِ»

«There is no sin more deserving of having its punishment hastened in this world, as well as what is reserved in the Hereafter for the one who does it, than tyrannical aggression and cutting the ties of kinship.»<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿يَمُنُّكَ﴾

﴿He admonishes you,﴾ meaning, He commands what He commands you of good and He forbids what He forbids you of evil;

﴿لَمَّا كُنْتُمْ تَذَكَّرُونَ﴾

﴿so that perhaps you may take heed﴾

Ash-Sha'bi reported that Shatiyr bin Shakl said: "I heard Ibn Mas'ūd say: The most comprehensive Āyah in the Qur'ān is in Sūrat An-Nahl:

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَأْمُرُ بِالْعَدْلِ وَالْإِحْسَانِ﴾

﴿Verily, Allāh enjoins justice and kindness...﴾<sup>[2]</sup> It was reported by Ibn Jarīr.

### The Eyewitness Account of 'Uthmān

Concerning the revelation of this Āyah, Imām Aḥmad reported a Ḥasan Ḥadīth from 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās who said: "While the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ was sitting in the courtyard of his house, 'Uthmān bin Maz'ūn passed by and smiled at the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ. The Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said to him,

«أَلَا تَجْلِسُ؟»

«Won't you sit down?»

He said, 'Certainly.' So the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ sat facing

[1] Abu Dāwud 5:208.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:280.

them whom He killed at Badr, then His Messenger ﷺ and the believers gained the upper hand, and Allāh enabled His Messenger ﷺ to conquer Makkah, and He disgraced them and humiliated them (the disbelievers).

Then Allāh says:

﴿وَمَنْ أَظْلَمُ مِمَّنِ افْتَرَىٰ عَلَى اللَّهِ كَذِبًا أَوْ كَذَّبَ بِالْحَقِّ لَمَّا جَاءَهُ﴾

﴿And who does more wrong than he who invents a lie against Allāh or denies the truth, when it comes to him?﴾

There is no one who will be more severely punished than one who tells lies about Allāh and says that Allāh revealed something to him at the time when Allāh did not reveal anything to him, or says, 'I shall reveal something like that which Allāh revealed.' And there is no one who will be more severely punished than one who denies the truth when it comes to him, for the former is a fabricator and the latter is a disbeliever. Allāh says:

﴿أَلَيْسَ فِي جَهَنَّمَ مَثْوًى لِّلْكَافِرِينَ﴾

﴿Is there not a dwelling in Hell for the disbelievers?﴾

Then Allāh says:

﴿وَالَّذِينَ جَاهَدُوا فِيْنَا﴾

﴿As for those who strive hard for Us,﴾

meaning the Messenger ﷺ and his Companions and those who follow him, until the Day of Resurrection,

﴿لَنَهْدِيَنَّهُمْ سُبُلَنَا﴾

﴿We will surely guide them to Our paths.﴾

means, 'We will help them to follow Our path in this world and the Hereafter.'

Ibn Abi Hātim narrated that 'Abbās Al-Hamdāni Abu Aḥmad – one of the people of 'Akkā (Palestine) – said, concerning the Āyah:

﴿وَالَّذِينَ جَاهَدُوا فِيْنَا لَنَهْدِيَنَّهُمْ سُبُلَنَا وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَمَعَ الْمُحْسِنِينَ﴾

﴿As for those who strive hard for Us (in Our cause), We will surely guide them to Our paths. And verily, Allāh is with the doers of good.﴾

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ ٢٧٧ بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَكَذَّبُوا عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ زُذِّبَتْ لَهُمْ عَذَابًا فَوْقَ  
 الْعَذَابِ بِمَا كَانُوا يُفْسِدُونَ ﴿٩٨﴾ وَيَوْمَ نَبْعَثُ فِي كُلِّ  
 أُمَّةٍ شَهِيدًا عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ وَجِئْنَا بِكَ شَهِيدًا عَلَيَّ  
 هَذَا لَوْلَا وَزَلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ تَتِينًا لِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ وَهَدَى  
 وَرَحْمَةً وَبُشْرَى لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ ﴿٩٩﴾ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَأْمُرُ بِالْعَدْلِ  
 وَالْإِحْسَانِ وَإِيتَايَ ذِي الْقُرْبَىٰ وَيَنْهَىٰ عَنِ الْفَحْشَاءِ  
 وَالْمُنْكَرِ وَالْبَغْيِ يَعِظُكُمْ لَعَلَّكُمْ تَذَكَّرُونَ  
 ﴿١٠٠﴾ وَأَوْفُوا بِعَهْدِ اللَّهِ إِذَا عَاهَدْتُمْ وَلَا تَنْقُضُوا الْأَيْمَانَ  
 بَعْدَ تَوْكِيدِهَا وَقَدْ جَعَلْتُمُ اللَّهَ عَلَيْكُمْ كَيْدًا  
 إِنْ اللَّهُ يَعْلَمُ مَا تَقْعَلُونَ ﴿١٠١﴾ وَلَا تَكُونُوا كَالَّذِي تَقَعَتْ  
 غَزَلُهَا مِنْ بَعْدِ قُوَّةٍ أَنْ كُنَّا تَنْخُدُونَ أَيْمَانَكُمْ دَخَلَا  
 بَيْنَكُمْ أَنْ تَكُونُ أُمَّةٌ مِنْ أُمَّةٍ إِنَّمَا يَبْلُوكُمْ  
 اللَّهُ بِهِ وَلِيَبَيِّنَ لَكُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مَا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿١٠٢﴾  
 وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَكِنْ يُضِلُّ مَنْ  
 يَشَاءُ وَيَهْدِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَلَتَسْتَلْنَ عَمَّا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿١٠٣﴾

'Uthmān said: 'That was when faith was established in my heart and I began to love Muhammad ﷺ.<sup>[1]</sup>

It is a *Hasan Hadith* having a good connected chain of narrators in which their hearing it from each other is clear.

﴿وَأَوْفُوا بِعَهْدِ اللَّهِ إِذَا عَاهَدْتُمْ وَلَا تَنْقُضُوا الْأَيْمَانَ بَعْدَ تَوْكِيدِهَا وَقَدْ جَعَلْتُمُ اللَّهَ عَلَيْكُمْ كَيْدًا إِنْ اللَّهُ يَعْلَمُ مَا تَقْعَلُونَ ﴿١٠١﴾ وَلَا تَكُونُوا كَالَّذِي تَقَعَتْ غَزَلُهَا مِنْ بَعْدِ قُوَّةٍ أَنْ كُنَّا تَنْخُدُونَ أَيْمَانَكُمْ دَخَلَا بَيْنَكُمْ أَنْ تَكُونُ أُمَّةٌ مِنْ أُمَّةٍ إِنَّمَا يَبْلُوكُمْ اللَّهُ بِهِ وَلِيَبَيِّنَ لَكُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ مَا كُنتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ ﴿١٠٢﴾﴾

﴿91. And fulfill the covenants (taken in the Name of) Allāh when you have taken them, and do not break the oaths after you have confirmed them - and indeed you have appointed Allāh as your guarantor. Verily, Allāh knows what you do.﴾

﴿92. And do not be like the one who undoes the thread which

[1] Aḥmad 1:318. This *Hadith* has some deficiencies in its narration leading Al-Albāni to grade it weak in *Da'if Al-Adab Al-Mufrad*, as well as Al-Arna'ūt in his notes on the *Musnad*. The first deficiency is one of its narrators, Shahr bin Ḥawshab, who was considered weak by a number of the scholars, the second deficiency was mentioned by Aḥmad Shākir who graded its chain *Ṣaḥīḥ*, but pointed out that it is one of the *Mursal* narrations of Ibn 'Abbās since he did not see 'Uthmān bin Maz'ūn.

she has spun, after it has become strong, by taking your oaths as a means of deception among yourselves when one group is more numerous than another group. Allāh only tests you by this, and on the Day of Resurrection, He will certainly clarify that which used to differ over. ﴿

### The Command to fulfill the Covenant

This is one of the commands of Allāh, to fulfill covenants, keep promises and to fulfill oaths after confirming them. Thus Allāh says:

﴿وَلَا تَقْضُوا الْآيْنَ بَعْدَ تَوْكِيدِهَا﴾

﴿and do not break the oaths after you have confirmed them﴾

There is no conflict between this and the Āyāt:

﴿وَلَا تَجْعَلُوا اللَّهَ عُرْسَكُمْ لِآيَاتِكُمْ﴾

﴿And do not use Allāh as an excuse in your oaths﴾ [2:224]

﴿ذَلِكَ كَذِبٌ أَنتُمْ إِذَا حَلَلْتُمْ وَأَخْلَفْتُمْ بآيَاتِكُمْ﴾

﴿That is the expiation for oaths when you have sworn. And protect your oaths.﴾ [5:89]

meaning, do not forgo your oaths without offering the penance.

There is also no conflict between this Āyah (16:91) and the Ḥadīth reported in the Two Ṣaḥīḥs according to which the Prophet ﷺ said:

«إِنِّي وَاللَّهِ إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَا أُحْلِفُ عَلَى يَمِينٍ فَأَرَى غَيْرَهَا خَيْرًا مِنْهَا إِلَّا أَتَيْتُ الَّذِي هُوَ خَيْرٌ وَتَحَلَّلْتُهَا - وَفِي رِوَايَةٍ - وَكَفَّرْتُ عَنْ يَمِينِي»

«By Allāh, if Allāh wills, I will not swear an oath and then realize that something else is better, but I do that which is better and find a way to free myself from the oath. According to another report he said: "and I offer penance for my oath."»<sup>[1]</sup>

There is no contradiction at all between all of these texts and the Āyah under discussion here, which is:

[1] Faḥ Al-Bāri 11 :525, Muslim 3:1269.

﴿وَلَا تَنْفُضُوا الْاَيْمَانَ بَعْدَ تَوْكِيدِهَا﴾

﴿and do not break the oaths after you have confirmed them﴾

because these are the kinds of oaths that have to do with covenants and promises, not the kind that have to do with urging oneself to do something or preventing him from doing something. Therefore Mujāhid said concerning this Āyah:

﴿وَلَا تَنْفُضُوا الْاَيْمَانَ بَعْدَ تَوْكِيدِهَا﴾

﴿and do not break the oaths after you have confirmed them﴾

“The oath here refers to oaths made during *Jāhiliyyah*.”<sup>[1]</sup> This supports the *Ḥadīth* recorded by Imām Aḥmad from Jubayr bin Muṭ‘im, who said that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«لَا حِلْفَ فِي الْإِسْلَامِ، وَإِنَّمَا حِلْفٌ كَانَ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَزِيدُهُ الْإِسْلَامُ إِلَّا شِدَّةً»

«There is no oath in Islām, and any oath made during the *Jāhiliyyah* is only reinforced by Islām.»<sup>[2]</sup>

This was also reported by Muslim.<sup>[3]</sup> The meaning is that Islām does not need oaths as they were used by the people of the *Jāhiliyyah*; adherence to Islām is sufficient to do away with any need for what they used to customarily give oaths for.

In the Two *Ṣaḥīhs* it was reported that Anas said: “The Messenger of Allāh (ﷺ) swore the treaty of allegiance between the Muhājirīn (emigrants) and the Anṣār (helpers) in our house.”<sup>[4]</sup> This means that he established brotherhood between them, and they used to inherit from one another, until Allāh abrogated that. And Allāh knows best.

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ﴾

﴿Verily, Allāh knows what you do.﴾

This is a warning and a threat to those who break their oaths after confirming them.

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:282.

[2] Aḥmad 4:83.

[3] Muslim 4:1961.

[4] *Faḥ Al-Bāri* 4:552, Muslim 4:1960.

﴿وَلَا تَكُونُوا كَالَّذِي نَقَصَتْ غَزَلَهَا مِنْ بَعْدِ فُرُوْةِ أَنْعَمْنَا﴾

﴿And do not be like the one who undoes the thread which she has spun, after it has become strong.﴾

'Abdullāh bin Kathīr and As-Suddi said: "This was a foolish woman in Makkah. Everytime she spun thread and made it strong, she would undo it again."<sup>[1]</sup> Mujāhid, Qatādah and Ibn Zayd said: "This is like the one who breaks a covenant after confirming it."<sup>[2]</sup> This view is more correct and more apparent, whether or not there was a woman in Makkah who undid her thread after spinning it. The word *Ankāthan* could be referring back to the word translated as "undoes", reinforcing the meaning, or it could be the predicate of the verb "to be", meaning, do not be *Ankāthan*, the plural of *Nakth* (breach, violation), from the word *Nākith* (perfidious). Hence after this, Allāh says:

﴿لَتَنظُرُونَ أَتَيْنَكُمْ دَخَلًا بَيْنَكُمْ﴾

﴿by taking your oaths as a means of deception among yourselves﴾ meaning for the purposes of cheating and tricking one another.

﴿إِن تَكُونِ أَتَمُّ مِنْكُمْ﴾

﴿when one group is more numerous than another group.﴾

meaning, you swear an oath with some people if they are more in number than you, so that they can trust you, but when you are able to betray them you do so. Allāh forbids that, by showing a case where treachery might be expected or excused, but He forbids it. If treachery is forbidden in such a case, then in cases where one is in a position of strength it is forbidden more emphatically.

Mujāhid said: "They used to enter into alliances and covenants, then find other parties who were more powerful and more numerous, so they would cancel the alliance with the first group and make an alliance with the second who were more powerful and more numerous. This is what they were forbidden to do." Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk, Qatādah and Ibn Zayd said something similar.

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:285.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:285.

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ  
 ٢٧٨  
 سُورَةُ النِّعَمِ

وَلَا تَتَّخِذُوا أَيْمَانَكُمْ دَخَلًا بَيْنَكُمْ فَتَرُلُ قَدَمٌ بَعْدَ نُبُوتِهَا  
 وَتَذُوقُوا الشَّوْءَ بِمَا صَدَدْتُمْ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ وَلَكُمْ عَذَابٌ  
 عَظِيمٌ ﴿٩٣﴾ وَلَا تَتَّخِذُوا بِعَهْدِ اللَّهِ تَمَنَّا قَلِيلًا إِنَّمَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ  
 هُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ إِن كُنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٩٤﴾ مَا عِنْدَكُمْ يَنْفَدُ  
 وَمَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ بَاقٍ وَلَنَجْزِيَنَ الَّذِينَ صَبَرُوا أَجْرَهُمْ بِأَحْسَنِ  
 مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٩٥﴾ مَنْ عَمِلَ صَالِحًا مِّن ذَكَرٍ  
 أَوْ أَنفَىٰ وَهُوَ مُؤْمِنٌ فَلَنُحْيِيَنَّهٗ حَيٰوةً طَيِّبَةً وَلَنَجْزِيَنَّهُمْ  
 أَجْرَهُمْ بِأَحْسَنِ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٩٦﴾ إِذَا قَرَأْتَ الْقُرْآنَ  
 فَاسْتَعِذْ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطٰنِ الرَّجِيمِ ﴿٩٧﴾ إِنَّهُ لَنُرْسِلَنَّ  
 عَلَى الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا وَعَلَىٰ رَبِّهِمْ يَتَوَكَّلُونَ ﴿٩٨﴾ إِنَّمَا  
 سُلْطٰنُنَا عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَتَوَلَّوْنَهُ وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ بِهِ مُشْرِكُونَ  
 ﴿٩٩﴾ وَإِذَا بَدَّلْنَا آيَةً مَّكَانَ آيَةٍ وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ  
 بِمَا نَزَّلُ قَالُوا إِنَّمَا أَنْتَ مُفْتِرٌ بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ  
 ﴿١٠٠﴾ قُلْ نَزَّلَهُ رُوحُ الْقُدُسِ مِن رَّبِّكَ بِالْحَقِّ لِيُنشِئَ  
 الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَهُدًى وَبُشْرَىٰ لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ ﴿١٠١﴾

﴿إِنَّمَا يَبْلُوكُمُ اللَّهُ بِهِ﴾

﴿Allāh only tests you by this﴾ Sa'īd bin Jubayr said: "This means (you are tested) by the large numbers."<sup>[1]</sup> This was reported by Ibn Abi Ḥātim. Ibn Jarīr said: "It means (you are being tested) by His command to you to adhere to your covenants."

﴿وَلَيَبَيِّنَنَّ لَكُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيٰمَةِ مَا كُنْتُمْ فِيهِ تَخْتَلِفُونَ﴾

﴿And on the Day of Resurrection, He will certainly clarify that which you differed over.﴾ Everyone will be rewarded or punished in accordance with his deeds, good or evil.<sup>[2]</sup>

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلٰكِنْ يُضِلُّ مَن يَشَاءُ وَيَهْدِي مَن يَشَاءُ وَلَتَسْتَلْزَمَنَّ عَمَّا كُنْتُمْ فَعْمَلُونَ﴾ ﴿٩٣﴾ وَلَا تَتَّخِذُوا أَيْمَانَكُمْ دَخَلًا بَيْنَكُمْ فَتَرُلُ قَدَمٌ بَعْدَ نُبُوتِهَا وَتَذُوقُوا الشَّوْءَ بِمَا صَدَدْتُمْ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ وَلَكُمْ عَذَابٌ عَظِيمٌ ﴿٩٤﴾ وَلَا تَتَّخِذُوا بِعَهْدِ اللَّهِ تَمَنَّا قَلِيلًا إِنَّمَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ هُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ إِن كُنْتُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ ﴿٩٥﴾ مَا عِنْدَكُمْ يَنْفَدُ وَمَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ بَاقٍ وَلَنَجْزِيَنَ الَّذِينَ صَبَرُوا أَجْرَهُمْ بِأَحْسَنِ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ ﴿٩٦﴾

﴿93. And had Allāh willed, He would have made you (all) one nation, but He allows whom He wills to stray and He guides whom He wills. But you shall certainly be called to account for what you used to do.﴾

[1] Ad-Durr Al-Manthūr 5:163.

[2] At-Ṭabari 17:287.

﴿94. And do not make your oaths a means of deception among yourselves, resulting in the slip of a foot after it was firmly planted, and you taste the evil of having hindered from the path of Allāh, and you will suffer a terrible punishment.﴾

﴿95. And do not use an oath by Allāh for the purchase of little value, what is with Allāh is better for you if you only knew.﴾

﴿96. Whatever you have will be exhausted, and what is with Allāh will remain. And to those who are patient, We will certainly grant them their rewards in proportion to the best of what they used to do.﴾

### **If Allāh had willed, He would have made all of Humanity one Nation**

Allāh says:

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ﴾

﴿And had Allāh willed, He would have made you﴾ meaning - O mankind,

﴿أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً﴾

﴿(all) one nation,﴾ This is like the Āyah:

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَأَمَنَّ مِنَ فِي الْأَرْضِ كُلَّهُمْ جَمِيعًا﴾

﴿And had your Lord willed, all of those on earth would have believed together.﴾ [10:99],

meaning, He could have created harmony among them, and there would not be any differences, conflicts or hatred between them.

﴿وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَجَعَلَ النَّاسَ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَا يَرَاؤُنَّ مَخَلِّبِينَ ﴿١١٨﴾ إِلَّا مَنْ رَجِمَ رَبُّكَ وَلَئِنَّ خَلْقَهُمْ﴾

﴿And if your Lord had so willed, He would surely, have made mankind one Ummah [nation or community], but they will not cease to disagree. Except him on whom your Lord has bestowed His mercy, and for that did He create them.﴾ (11:118-119)

Similarly, Allāh says here:

﴿وَلَكِنْ يُضِلُّ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيَهْدِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ﴾



﴿if you only knew. Whatever you have will be exhausted,﴾

meaning, it will come to an end and will vanish, because it is only there for a certain, limited time.

﴿وَمَا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ بَاقٍ﴾

﴿and what is with Allāh will remain.﴾

meaning, His reward for you in Paradise will remain, without interruption or end, because it is eternal and will never change nor disappear.

﴿وَلَنَجْزِيَنَّهُنَّ الَّذِينَ صَدَقُوا أَجْرَهُنَّ بِأَحْسَنِ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ﴾

﴿And to those who are patient, We will certainly grant them their rewards in proportion to the best of what they used to do.﴾

Here the Lord swears, with the *Lām* of affirmation, that He will reward the patient for the best of their deeds, i.e., He will forgive them for their bad deeds.

﴿مَنْ عَمِلَ صَالِحًا مِّنْ ذَكَرٍ أَوْ أُنْثَىٰ وَهُوَ مُؤْمِنٌ فَلَنُحْيِيَنَّهُ حَيٰوةً طَيِّبَةً وَلَنَجْزِيَنَّهُمْ أَجْرَهُم بِأَحْسَنِ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ﴾

﴿97. Whoever does righteous deeds - whether male or female - while he (or she) is a believer; then We will certainly give them a good life, and We will certainly grant them their rewards in proportion to the best of what they used to do.﴾

### Righteous Deeds and their Reward

This is a promise from Allāh to those Children of Ādam, male or female, who do righteous deeds - deeds in accordance with the Book of Allāh and the Sunnah of His Prophet ﷺ, with a heart that believes in Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ, while believing that these deeds are commanded and enjoined by Allāh. Allāh promises that He will give them a good life in this world and that He will reward them according to the best of their deeds in the Hereafter. The good life includes feeling tranquillity in all aspects of life. It has been reported that Ibn 'Abbās and a group (of scholars) interpreted it to mean good, lawful provisions. It was reported that 'Ali bin Abi Tālib interpreted as contentment. This was also the opinion of Ibn 'Abbās, 'Ikrimah and Wahb bin Munabbih. 'Ali bin Abi Ṭalḥah

recorded from Ibn ‘Abbās that it meant happiness. Al-Ḥasan, Mujāhid and Qatādah said: “None gets [this] good life [mentioned] except in Paradise.” Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk said: “It means lawful provisions and worship in this life”. Aḍ-Ḍaḥḥāk also said: “It means working to obey Allāh and finding joy in that.” The correct view is that a good life includes all of these things, as found in the Ḥadīth recorded by Imām Aḥmad from ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«قَدْ أَفْلَحَ مَنْ أَسْلَمَ، وَرُزِقَ كَفَافًا، وَفَتَعَهُ اللَّهُ بِمَا آتَاهُ»

«He who submits [becomes a Muslim] has succeeded, is given sufficient provisions, and is content with Allāh for what he is given.»<sup>[1]</sup>

It was also recorded by Muslim.<sup>[2]</sup>

﴿وَإِذَا قَرَأْتَ الْقُرْآنَ فَاسْتَعِذْ بِاللَّهِ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ الرَّجِيمِ ﴿١٠٨﴾ إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ لَهُ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَلَى رَبِّهِمْ يَتَوَكَّلُونَ ﴿١٠٩﴾ إِنَّمَا سُلْطَانُهُ عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَكْفُرُونَ وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ بِمَشْرُوكَاتِهِ مُشْرِكُونَ ﴿١١٠﴾﴾

﴿98. So when you recite the Qur’ān, seek refuge with Allāh from Shayṭān, the outcast.﴾

﴿99. Verily, he has no power over those who believe and put their trust only in their Lord.﴾

﴿100. His power is only over those who obey and follow him (Shayṭān), and those who join partners with Him (Allāh).﴾

### The Command to seek Refuge with Allāh before reciting the Qur’ān

This is a command from Allāh to His servants upon the tongue of His Prophet ﷺ, telling them that when they want to read Qur’ān, they should seek refuge with Allāh from the cursed Shayṭān. The Ḥadīths mentioned about seeking refuge with Allāh (*Isti’ādah*), were quoted in our discussion at the beginning of this *Tafsīr*, praise be to Allāh. The reason for seeking refuge with Allāh before reading is that the reader should not get confused or mixed up, and that the Shayṭān

[1] Aḥmad 2 :268.

[2] Muslim 2 :730.

would not confuse him or stop him from thinking about and pondering over the meaning of what he reads. Hence the majority of scholars said that refuge should be sought with Allāh before starting to read.

﴿إِنَّهُمْ لَيْسَ لَهُمُ سُلْطَانٌ عَلَى الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَلَى رَبِّهِمْ يَتَوَكَّلُونَ﴾

﴿Verily, he has no power over those who believe and put their trust only in their Lord.﴾

Ath-Thawri said: "He has no power to make them commit a sin they will not repent from."<sup>[1]</sup> Others said: it means that he has no argument for them. Others said it is like the Āyah:

﴿إِلَّا عِبَادَكَ مِنْهُمُ الْمُخْلَصُونَ﴾

﴿Except Your chosen servants amongst them.﴾ [15:40]

﴿إِنَّمَا سُلْطَانُ عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَتَوَلَّوْهُ﴾

﴿His power is only over those who obey and follow him (Shayṭān).﴾

Mujāhid said: "Those who obey him."<sup>[2]</sup> Others said, "Those who take him as their protector instead of Allāh."

﴿وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ بِهِ مُشْرِكُونَ﴾

﴿and those who join partners with Him.﴾ means, those who associate others in worship with Allāh.

﴿وَإِذَا بَدَّلْنَا آيَةً مَكَانَ آيَةٍ وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِمَا يُرْسَلُ قَالُوا إِنَّمَا أَنْتَ مُفْتَرٍ بَلْ أَكْثَرُهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ﴾<sup>[3]</sup> قُلْ نَزَّلَهُ رُوحُ الْقُدُسِ مِنْ رَبِّكَ بِالْحَقِّ لِيُثَبِّتَ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَهُدًى وَبُشْرَى لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾

﴿101. And when We change a verse in place of another - and Allāh knows best what He reveals - they (the disbelievers) say: "You (O Muḥammad) are but a forger." Rather, most of them know not.﴾

﴿102. Say (O Muḥammad); "Rūḥ-ul-Qudus has brought it (the Qur'ān) down from your Lord with truth." for the conviction of those who believe, and as a guide and good news for the Muslims.﴾

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:294.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:294.

### The Idolators' Accusation that the Prophet ﷺ was a Liar since some Āyāt were abrogated, and the Refutation of their Claim

Allāh tells us of the weak minds of the idolators, and their lack of faith and conviction. He explains that it is impossible for them to have faith when He has decreed that they are doomed. When they saw that some rulings had been changed by being abrogated, they said to the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ:

﴿إِنَّمَا أَنْتَ مُفْتَرٍ﴾

﴿You are but a forger﴾ meaning one who tells lies. But Allāh is the Lord Who does whatever He wills, and rules as He wants.

﴿بَدَلْنَا آيَةً مِّنْكَ بِآيَةٍ﴾

﴿And when We change a verse (of the Qur'ān) in place of another﴾

Mujāhid said: this means, "We remove one and put another in its place."<sup>[1]</sup> Qatādah said: this is like the Āyah:

﴿مَا نَسَخْنَا مِنْ آيَةٍ أَوْ نُنسِئُهَا﴾

﴿Whatever verse We change [abrogate] or omit [the abrogated]...﴾" (2:106).<sup>[2]</sup>

Allāh said, in response to them:

﴿قُلْ نَزَّلَهُ رُوحُ الْقُدُسِ﴾

﴿Say: "Rūḥ-ul-Qudus has brought it..."﴾ meaning, Jibrīl,

﴿مِّن رَّبِّكَ بِالْحَقِّ﴾

﴿from your Lord with truth,﴾ meaning, with truthfulness and justice

﴿لِيُنَبِّتَ الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا﴾

﴿for the conviction of those who believe,﴾

so that they will believe what was revealed earlier and what was revealed later, and humble themselves towards Allāh.

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:297.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:297.

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ  
٢٧٩

وَلَقَدْ تَعَلَّمَ أَنَّهُمْ يَقُولُونَ إِنَّمَا يُعَلِّمُهُ بَشَرٌ لِّسَانٌ  
الَّذِي يُلْحَدُّونَ إِلَيْهِ أَعْجَبِيٌّ وَهَذَا لِسَانٌ عَرَبِيٌّ  
ثَبِيثٌ ﴿١٠٣﴾ إِنَّ الَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَهْدِيهِمْ  
اللَّهُ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ ﴿١٠٤﴾ إِنَّمَا يَفْتَرِي الْكَذِبَ الَّذِينَ  
لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ  
﴿١٠٥﴾ مَنْ كَفَرَ بِاللَّهِ مِنْ بَعْدِ إِيمَانِهِ إِلَّا مَنْ أَكْرَهَ  
وَقَلْبُهُ مُطْمَئِنٌّ بِالْإِيمَانِ وَلَكِنْ مَنْ شَرَحَ بِالْكُفْرِ صَدْرًا  
فَعَلَيْهِمْ غَضَبٌ مِنَ اللَّهِ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ عَظِيمٌ ﴿١٠٦﴾  
ذَلِكَ بِأَنَّهُمْ اسْتَحَبُّوا الْحَيَاةَ الدُّنْيَا عَلَى الْآخِرَةِ  
وَأَنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي الْقَوْمَ الْكَافِرِينَ ﴿١٠٧﴾ أُولَئِكَ  
الَّذِينَ طَبَعَ اللَّهُ عَلَى قُلُوبِهِمْ وَسَمِعِهِمْ وَأَبْصَرِهِمْ  
وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْفَاقِلُونَ ﴿١٠٨﴾ لَأَجْرَمَ أَنَّهُمْ فِي  
الْآخِرَةِ هُمُ الْخَاسِرُونَ ﴿١٠٩﴾ تُعْرَابٌ رَبَّكَ  
لِلَّذِينَ هَاجَرُوا مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا قُتِلُوا ثُمَّ جَاهَدُوا  
وَصَبَرُوا إِنَّ رَبَّكَ مِنَ بَعْدِهَا لَغَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ ﴿١١٠﴾

﴿وَهُدَىٰ وَيُشْرَىٰ لِلْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾

﴿and as a guide and good news for the Muslims.﴾

meaning He has made it a guide and good news to the Muslims who believe in Allāh and His Messengers.

﴿وَلَقَدْ تَعَلَّمَ أَنَّهُمْ يَقُولُونَ إِنَّمَا

يُعَلِّمُهُ بَشَرٌ لِّسَانٌ الَّذِي

يُلْحَدُّونَ إِلَيْهِ أَعْجَبِيٌّ وَهَذَا

لِسَانٌ عَرَبِيٌّ ثَبِيثٌ ﴿١٠٣﴾

﴿103. And indeed We know that they (polytheists and pagans) say: "It is only a human being who teaches him." The tongue of the man they refer to is foreign, while this (the Qur'ān) is (in) a clear Arabic tongue.﴾

### The Idolators' Claim that the Qur'ān was taught by a Human, and the Refutation of their Claim

Allāh tells us about the idolators' lies, allegations, and slander when they claimed that this Qur'ān which Muḥammad ﷺ had recited for them, was actually taught to him by a human. They referred to a foreign (i.e., non-Arab) man who lived among them as the servant of some of the clans of Quraysh and who used to sell goods by Aṣ-Ṣafā. Maybe the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ used to sit with him sometimes and talk to him a little, but he was a foreigner who did not know much Arabic, only enough simple phrases to answer questions when he had to. So in refutation of their claims of fabrication, Allāh said:

﴿لِّسَانٌ الَّذِي يُلْحَدُّونَ إِلَيْهِ أَعْجَبِيٌّ وَهَذَا لِسَانٌ عَرَبِيٌّ ثَبِيثٌ﴾

﴿The tongue of the man they refer to is foreign, while this (the Qur'ān) is a (in) clear Arabic tongue.﴾

meaning, how could it be that this Qur'ān with its eloquent style and perfect meanings, which is more perfect than any Book revealed to any previously sent Prophet, have been learnt from a foreigner who hardly speaks the language? No one with the slightest amount of common sense would say such a thing.

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ لَا يَهْدِيهِمُ اللَّهُ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ ﴿١٠٤﴾ إِنَّمَا يَتَّبِعِ الْكَاذِبَ الَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْكَاذِبُونَ ﴿١٠٥﴾﴾

﴿104. Verily, those who do not believe in Allāh's Āyāt (signs, or revelation), Allāh will not guide them, and theirs will be a painful punishment.﴾

﴿105. It is only those who do not believe in Allāh's Āyāt who fabricate the falsehood, and it is they who are liars.﴾

Allāh tells us that He does not guide those who turn away from remembering Him and who are heedless of that which He revealed to His Messenger ﷺ, those who have no intention of believing in that which he has brought from Allāh. This kind of people will never be guided to faith by the signs of Allāh and the Message which He sent His Messengers in this world, and they will suffer a painful and severe punishment in the Hereafter. Then Allāh informs us that His Messenger ﷺ is not a forger nor a liar, because the one who fabricates falsehood about Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ is the most evil of creatures.

﴿الَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِآيَاتِ اللَّهِ﴾

﴿Verily, those who do not believe in Allāh's Āyāt,﴾

Allāh will not guide them, and theirs will be a painful punishment, meaning, the disbelievers and heretics who are known to the people as liars. The Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ, on the other hand, was the most honest and righteous of people, the most perfect in knowledge, deeds, faith and conviction. He was known among his people for his truthfulness and no one among them had any doubts about that - to such an extent that they always addressed him as *Al-Amīn* (the Trustworthy) Muḥammad. Thus when Heraclius, the king of the Romans, asked Abu Sufyān about the attributes of the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ, one of the things he said to him was,

“Did you ever accuse him of lying before he made his claim?”  
Abu Sufyān said, “No”. Heraclius said, “He would refrain from lying about people and then go and fabricate lies about Allāh?”

﴿مَنْ كَفَرَ بِاللَّهِ مِنْ بَعْدِ إِيمَانِهِ إِلَّا مَنْ أُكْرِهَ وَقَلْبُهُ مُطْمَئِنٌّ بِالْإِيمَانِ وَلَكِنْ مَنْ  
شَرَّحَ بِالْكُفْرِ سَدْرًا فَعَلَيْهِمْ غَضَبٌ مِنَ اللَّهِ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ عَظِيمٌ ﴿١٠٦﴾ ذَلِكَ بِأَنَّهُمْ  
اسْتَحَبُّوا الْحَيَاةَ الدُّنْيَا عَلَى الْآخِرَةِ وَأَنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَهْدِي الْقَوْمَ الْكَافِرِينَ ﴿١٠٧﴾ أُولَئِكَ  
الَّذِينَ طَمَعَ اللَّهُ عَلَى قُلُوبِهِمْ وَسَمِعَهُمْ وَأَبْصَرَهُمْ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْفَاطِرُونَ ﴿١٠٨﴾ لَا جَرَمَ  
أَنَّهُمْ فِي الْآخِرَةِ هُمُ الْخَاسِرُونَ ﴿١٠٩﴾﴾

﴿106. Whoever disbelieves in Allāh after his belief - except one who was forced while his heart is at peace with the faith - but whoever opens their breasts to disbelief, on them is wrath from Allāh, and theirs will be a terrible torment.﴾

﴿107. That is because they preferred the life of this world over that of the Hereafter. And Allāh does not guide the people who disbelieve.﴾

﴿108. They are those upon whose hearts, hearing (ears) and sight (eyes) Allāh has set a seal over. And they are the heedless!﴾

﴿109. No doubt, in the Hereafter they will be the losers.﴾

### **Allāh's Wrath against the Apostate, except for the One Who is forced into Disbelief**

Allāh tells us that He is angry with them who willingly disbelieve in Him after clearly believing in Him, who open their hearts to disbelief finding peace in that, because they understood the faith yet they still turned away from it. They will suffer severe punishment in the Hereafter, because they preferred this life to the Hereafter, and they left the faith for the sake of this world and Allāh did not guide their hearts and help them to stand firm in the true religion. He put a seal on their hearts so that they would not be able to understand what is beneficial for them, and He sealed their ears and eyes so that they would not benefit from them. Their faculties did not help them at all, so they are unaware of what is going to happen to them.

«No doubt» means, it is inevitable, and no wonder that those who are like this -

﴿أَنْتُمْ فِي الْآخِرَةِ هُمُ الْخَاسِرُونَ﴾

«in the Hereafter, they will be the losers.» meaning, they will lose themselves and their families on the Day of Resurrection.

﴿إِلَّا مَنْ أُكْرِهَ وَقَلْبُهُ مُطْمَئِنٌّ بِالْإِيمَانِ﴾

«except one who was forced while his heart is at peace with the faith»

This is an exception in the case of one who utters statements of disbelief and verbally agrees with the *Mushrik* because he is forced to do so by the beatings and abuse to which he is subjected, but his heart refuses to accept what he is saying, and he is, in reality, at peace with his faith in Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ.

The scholars agreed that if a person is forced into disbelief, it is permissible for him to either go along with them in the interests of self-preservation, or to refuse, as Bilāl did when they were inflicting all sorts of torture on him, even placing a huge rock on his chest in the intense heat and telling him to admit others as partners with Allāh. He refused, saying, "Alone, Alone." And he said, "By Allāh, if I knew any word more annoying to you than this, I would say it." May Allāh be pleased with him.

Similarly, when the Liar Mūsāylimah asked Habīb bin Zayd Al-Anṣārī, "Do you bear witness that Muḥammad is the Messenger of Allāh?" He said, "Yes." Then Mūsāylimah asked, "Do you bear witness that I am the messenger of Allāh?" Ḥabīb said, "I do not hear you." Mūsāylimah kept cutting him, piece by piece, but he remained steadfast insisting on his words.<sup>[1]</sup>

It is better and preferable for the Muslim to remain steadfast in his religion, even if that leads to him being killed, as was mentioned by Al-Hāfiẓ Ibn 'Asākir in his biography of 'Abdullāh bin Ḥudhāfah Al-Sahmi, one of the Companions. He said that he was taken prisoner by the Romans, who brought him to their king. The king said, "Become a Christian, and I will give you a share of my kingdom and my daughter in

[1] *Asad Al-Ghābah* 1049.

marriage.” ‘Abdullāh said: “If you were to give me all that you possess and all that Arabs possess to make me give up the religion of Muḥammad ﷺ even for an instant, I would not do it.” The king said, “Then I will kill you.” ‘Abdullāh said, “It is up to you.” The king gave orders that he should be crucified, and commanded his archers to shoot near his hands and feet while ordering him to become a Christian, but he still refused. Then the king gave orders that he should be brought down, and that a big vessel made of copper be brought and heated up. Then, while ‘Abdullāh was watching, one of the Muslim prisoners was brought out and thrown into it, until all that was left of him was scorched bones. The king ordered him to become a Christian, but he still refused. Then he ordered that ‘Abdullāh be thrown into the vessel, and he was brought back to the pulley to be thrown in. ‘Abdullāh wept, and the king hoped that he would respond to him, so he called him, but ‘Abdullāh said, “I only weep because I have only one soul with which to be thrown into this vessel at this moment for the sake of Allāh; I wish that I had as many souls as there are hairs on my body with which I could undergo this torture for the sake of Allāh.” According to some reports, the king imprisoned him and deprived him of food and drink for several days, then he sent him wine and pork, and he did not come near them. Then the king called him and asked him, “What stopped you from eating?” ‘Abdullāh said, “It is permissible for me [under these circumstances], but I did not want to give you the opportunity to gloat.” The king said to him, “Kiss my head and I will let you go.” ‘Abdullāh said, “And will you release all the Muslim prisoners with me?” The king said, “Yes.” So ‘Abdullāh kissed his head and he released him and all the other Muslim prisoners he was holding. When he came back, ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb said, “Every Muslim should kiss the head of ‘Abdullāh bin Ḥudhāfah, and I will be the first to do so.” And he stood up and kissed his head. May Allāh be pleased with them both.<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿ثُمَّ إِنَّكَ رَبَّنَا لِلَّذِينَ هَاجَرُوا مِنَّا بَعْدَ مَا فَتَنَّا لَهُمُ جَنَّةً وَأَصْبَرُوا إِنَّكَ مِنَّا بَعْدَهَا لَعَمْرُؤُا رَحِيمٌ ﴿١٠٦﴾ ﴿١٠٧﴾﴾ يَوْمَ تَأْتِي كُلُّ نَفْسٍ تُجَادِلُ عَن نَّفْسِهَا وَتُوَفَّى

[1] Al-Hāfiẓ (Ibn Ḥajar) mentioned this story in brief in *Al-Iṣābah* (4641), and attributed it to Al-Bayhaqi.

﴿كُلُّ نَفْسٍ مَّا عَمِلَتْ وَهِيَ لَا يَظُنُّونَ﴾

﴿110. Then, verily, your Lord for those who emigrated after they were put to trials and then performed Jihād, and were patient, - after this, your Lord is indeed Forgiving, Most Merciful.﴾

﴿111. (Remember) the Day when every person will come pleading for himself, and every one will be paid in full for what he did, and they will not be dealt with unjustly.﴾

### **The One who is forced to renounce Islām will be forgiven if He does Righteous Deeds afterwards**

This refers to another group of people who were oppressed in Makkah and whose position with their own people was weak, so they went along with them when they were tried by them. Then they managed to escape by emigrating, leaving their homeland, families and wealth behind, seeking the pleasure and forgiveness of Allāh. They joined the believers and fought with them against the disbelievers, bearing hardship with patience. Allāh tells them that after this, meaning after their giving in when put to the test, He will forgive them and show mercy to them when they are resurrected.

﴿يَوْمَ تَأْتِي كُلُّ نَفْسٍ مُّجِدِّلٌ﴾

﴿(Remember) the Day when every person will come pleading﴾ meaning making a case in his own defence.

﴿عَنْ نَفْسِهَا﴾

﴿for himself.﴾ means, no one else will plead on his behalf; not his father, not his son, nor his brother, nor his wife.

﴿وَرَوَى كُلُّ نَفْسٍ مَّا عَمِلَتْ﴾

﴿and every one will be paid in full for what he did,﴾ meaning whatever he did, good or evil.

﴿وَهُمْ لَا يَظُنُّونَ﴾

﴿and they will not be dealt with unjustly.﴾

meaning there will be no decrease in the reward for good, and no increase in the punishment for evil. They will not be dealt

with unjustly in the

slightest way.

﴿وَمَا يَكْفُرُ بِهِ اللَّهُ لَبِيسًا لِّأُولِي الْأَبْصَارِ﴾  
 ﴿يَوْمَ لَا يُغْنِي عَنْهُمْ كَيْدُهُمْ وَلَا هُمْ يُنصَرُونَ﴾  
 ﴿لَا يَسْمَعُونَ فِيهَا لَغْوًا وَلَا كَلِمًا ۗ سَوَاءٌ لَهُمْ عَذَابُ الْجَحِيمِ﴾  
 ﴿وَلَا يَسْمَعُونَ فِيهَا لَغْوًا وَلَا كَلِمًا ۗ سَوَاءٌ لَهُمْ عَذَابُ الْجَحِيمِ﴾  
 ﴿لَا يَسْمَعُونَ فِيهَا لَغْوًا وَلَا كَلِمًا ۗ سَوَاءٌ لَهُمْ عَذَابُ الْجَحِيمِ﴾  
 ﴿لَا يَسْمَعُونَ فِيهَا لَغْوًا وَلَا كَلِمًا ۗ سَوَاءٌ لَهُمْ عَذَابُ الْجَحِيمِ﴾

﴿112. And Allah gives the example of a town-ship (Makkah), it was secure and peaceful: its provision coming to it in abundance from every place, but it (its people) denied the favours of Allah. So Allah made it taste extreme hunger (famine) and fear, be-

﴿112﴾

﴿113﴾

﴿114﴾

﴿115﴾

﴿116﴾

﴿117﴾

﴿118﴾

﴿119﴾

﴿120﴾

﴿121﴾

﴿122﴾

﴿123﴾

﴿124﴾

﴿125﴾

﴿126﴾

﴿127﴾

﴿128﴾

﴿129﴾

﴿130﴾

﴿131﴾

﴿132﴾

﴿133﴾

﴿134﴾

﴿135﴾

﴿136﴾

﴿137﴾

﴿138﴾

﴿139﴾

﴿140﴾

﴿141﴾

﴿142﴾

﴿143﴾

﴿144﴾

﴿145﴾

﴿146﴾

﴿147﴾

﴿148﴾

﴿149﴾

﴿150﴾

﴿151﴾

﴿152﴾

﴿153﴾

﴿154﴾

﴿155﴾

﴿156﴾

﴿157﴾

﴿158﴾

﴿159﴾

﴿160﴾

﴿161﴾

﴿162﴾

﴿163﴾

﴿164﴾

﴿165﴾

﴿166﴾

﴿167﴾

﴿168﴾

﴿169﴾

﴿170﴾

﴿171﴾

﴿172﴾

﴿173﴾

﴿174﴾

﴿175﴾

﴿176﴾

﴿177﴾

﴿178﴾

﴿179﴾

﴿180﴾

﴿181﴾

﴿182﴾

﴿183﴾

﴿184﴾

﴿185﴾

﴿186﴾

﴿187﴾

﴿188﴾

﴿189﴾

﴿190﴾

﴿191﴾

﴿192﴾

﴿193﴾

﴿194﴾

﴿195﴾

﴿196﴾

﴿197﴾

﴿198﴾

﴿199﴾

﴿200﴾

cause of what they did. ﴿  
 ﴿113. There has come to them a Messenger from among themselves, but they denied him, so the torment seized them while they were wrongdoers.﴾

**The Example of Makkah**

This example refers to the people of Makkah, which had been secure, peaceful and stable, a secure sanctuary while men were being snatched away from everywhere outside of it. Whoever entered Makkah, he was safe, and he had no need to fear, as Allah said:

﴿وَمَا يَكْفُرُ بِهِ اللَّهُ لَبِيسًا لِّأُولِي الْأَبْصَارِ﴾  
 ﴿يَوْمَ لَا يُغْنِي عَنْهُمْ كَيْدُهُمْ وَلَا هُمْ يُنصَرُونَ﴾

﴿And they say: "If we follow the guidance with you, we would be snatched away from our land." Have We not established a secure sanctuary (Makkah) for them, to which are brought fruits of all kinds, a provision from Ourselves.﴾ [28:57]

Similarly, Allāh says here:

﴿يَأْتِيهَا رِزْقُهَا رَغَدًا﴾

﴿its provision coming to it in abundance﴾ meaning, with ease and in plenty,

﴿مِنْ كُلِّ مَكَانٍ نَكَفَرْنَ بِأَنْعَمِ اللَّهِ﴾

﴿from every place, but it (its people) denied the favors of Allāh.﴾

meaning, they denied the blessings of Allāh towards them, the greatest of which was Muḥammad ﷺ being sent to them, as Allāh said:

﴿أَلَمْ تَرَ إِلَى الَّذِينَ بَدَّلُوا نِعْمَتَ اللَّهِ كَفْرًا وَأَحَلُّوا قَوْمَهُمْ دَارَ الْبَوَارِ ۗ جَهَنَّمَ بَصُورًا  
وَيَسَّ السَّمَوَاتِ﴾

﴿Have you not seen those who have changed the favors of Allāh into disbelief, and caused their people to dwell in the abode of destruction; Hell, in which they will burn, - and what an evil place to settle in!﴾ (14:28-29).

Hence Allāh replaced their former blessings with the opposite, and said:

﴿فَأَذَقَهَا اللَّهُ إِسَاسَ الْجُوعِ وَالْخَوْفِ﴾

﴿So Allāh made it taste extreme hunger (famine) and fear,﴾

meaning, He inflicted it and made them taste of hunger after fruits of all kinds and provision in abundance from every place had been brought to it. This was when they defied the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ and insisted on opposing him, so he supplicated against them, asking Allāh to send them seven years like the seven years of Yūsuf (i.e., seven years of famine), and they were stricken with a year in which everything that they had was destroyed, and they ate 'Alhaz', which is the hair of the camel mixed with its blood when it is slaughtered.

﴿وَالْخَوْفِ﴾

◀and fear▶. This refers to the fact that their sense of security was replaced with fear of the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ and his Companions after they had migrated to Al-Madīnah. They feared the power and the attack of his armies, and they started to lose and face the destruction of everything that belonged to them, until Allāh made it possible for His Messenger ﷺ to conquer Makkah. This happened because of their evil deeds, their wrongdoing and their rejection of the Messenger ﷺ that Allāh sent to them from among themselves. He reminded them of this blessing in the Āyah:

﴿لَقَدْ مَنَّ اللَّهُ عَلَى الْمُؤْمِنِينَ إِذْ بَعَثَ فِيهِمْ رَسُولًا مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ﴾

◀Indeed, Allāh blessed the believers when He sent Messenger from among themselves to them.▶ (3:164)

and,

﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا إِلَيْكُمْ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ وَرَسُولًا﴾

◀So have Taqwā of Allāh! O men of understanding who have believed, Allāh has indeed revealed to you a reminder (this Qur'ān). (And has also sent to you) a Messenger.▶ [65:10-11]

and:

﴿كَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا فِيكُمْ رَسُولًا مِنْكُمْ يَتْلُو عَلَيْكُمْ آيَاتِنَا وَيُزَكِّيكُمْ وَيُعَلِّمُكُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَةَ﴾

◀Similarly (as a blessing), We have sent a Messenger to you from among you, reciting Our Āyāt to you, and purifying you, and teaching you the Book (the Qur'ān) and the Hikmah (i.e. Sunnah).▶ Until

﴿وَلَا تَكْفُرُونَ﴾

◀and do not be ungrateful.▶ [2:151-152]

Allāh changed the situation of the disbelievers and made it the opposite of what it had been, so they lived in fear after being secure, they were hungry after having plenty of provisions. After the believers lived in fear, Allāh granted them security, giving them ample provisions after they lived in poverty, making them rulers, governors and leaders of mankind. This is what we say about the example that was given of the people of Makkah. It was also the opinion of Al-

'Awfi and Ibn 'Abbās,<sup>[1]</sup> Mujāhid, Qatādah, 'Abdur-Raḥmān bin Zayd bin Aslam, and Mālik narrated it from Az-Zuhri as well. May Allāh have mercy on them all.<sup>[2]</sup>

﴿فَكُلُوا مِنَّا رَزَقَكُمُ اللَّهُ حَلَالًا طَيِّبًا وَاشْكُرُوا لِمَنَّمَ اللَّهُ إِنَّ كَثِيرًا مِّنَّا  
تَعْبُدُونَ ﴿١١٤﴾ إِنَّمَا حَرَّمَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْمَيْتَةَ وَالْدَّمَ وَاللَّحْمَ الْخَيْزِيرَ وَمَا أُؤْمِلُ لِيُغَيِّرَ اللَّهُ بِوَيْهِ  
فَمَنِ اضْطُرَّ غَيْرَ بَلَاغٍ وَلَا عَادٍ فَلَاكُ اللَّهُ عَفْوٌ رَّحِيمٌ ﴿١١٥﴾ وَلَا تَقُولُوا لِمَا نَصَبْنَا لَكُمْ  
الْكُذِبَ هَذَا حَلَالٌ وَهَذَا حَرَامٌ لِيَتَفَرَّقُوا عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكُذِبُ إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكُذِبَ لَا  
يُفْلِحُونَ ﴿١١٦﴾ مَتَّعَ قَلِيلٌ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ ﴿١١٧﴾﴾

﴿114. So eat of the lawful and good food which Allāh has provided for you. And be grateful for Allāh's favor, if it is He Whom you worship.﴾

﴿115. He has only forbidden dead flesh, blood, the flesh of swine, and any animal which is slaughtered as a sacrifice for other than Allāh. But if one is forced by necessity, without willful disobedience, nor transgressing, then, Allāh is Pardoning, Most Merciful.﴾

﴿116. And do not describe what your tongues have lied about, saying: "This is lawful and this is forbidden," to invent lies against Allāh. Verily, those who invent lies against Allāh, will never succeed.﴾

﴿117. A passing brief enjoyment (will be theirs), but they will suffer a painful torment.﴾

### **The Command to eat Lawful Provisions and to be Thankful, and an Explanation of what is Unlawful**

Allāh orders His believing servants to eat the good and lawful things that He has provided, and to give thanks to Him for that, for He is the Giver and Originator of all favors, Who alone deserves to be worshipped, having no partners or associate. Then Allāh mentions what He has forbidden things which harm them in both religious and worldly affairs, i.e., dead meat, blood and the flesh of pigs.

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:309.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:310.

﴿وَمَا أُجِلُّ لِغَيْرِ اللَّهِ بِهِ﴾

﴿and any animal which is slaughtered as a sacrifice for other than Allāh.﴾

meaning, it was slaughtered with the mention of a name other than that of Allāh.

Nevertheless,

﴿فَمَنْ اضْطُرَّ﴾

﴿But if one is forced by necessity.﴾ meaning, if one needs to do it, without deliberately disobeying or transgressing, then,

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ غَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ﴾

﴿Allāh is Pardoning, Most Merciful.﴾ We have already discussed a similar *Āyah* in *Sūrat Al-Baqarah*, and there is no need to repeat it here. And to Allāh be praise.

Then Allāh forbids us to follow the ways of the idolators who declare things to be permitted or forbidden based upon their own whims and whatever names they agree on, such as the *Bahīrah* (a she-camel whose milk was spared for the idols and nobody was allowed to milk it), the *Sā'ibah* (a she-camel let loose for free pasture for their false gods, idols, etc., and nothing was allowed to be carried on it), the *Waṣīlah* (a she-camel set free for idols because it has given birth to a she-camel at its first delivery and then again gives birth to a she-camel at its second delivery) and the *Ḥām* (a stallion camel freed from work for the sake of their idols, after it had finished a number of acts of copulation assigned for it), and so on. All of these were laws and customs that were invented during *jāhiliyyah*. Then Allāh says:

﴿وَلَا تَقُولُوا لِمَا تَصِفُ أَلْسِنَتُكُمُ الْكُذِبَ هَذَا حَلَلٌ وَمَذَا حَرَامٌ لِنَقُولُوا عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكُذِبَ﴾

﴿And do not describe what your tongues have lied about, saying: "This is lawful and this is forbidden," to invent lies against Allāh.﴾

This includes everyone who comes up with an innovation (*Bid'ah*) for which he has no evidence from the *Sharī'ah*, or whoever declares something lawful that Allāh has forbidden, or whoever declares something unlawful that Allāh has permitted, only because it suits his opinions or whim to do so.

﴿لِمَا نَصِفُ﴾

﴿describe what...﴾

meaning, do not speak lies because of what your tongues put forth. Then Allāh warns against that by saying:

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكَذِبَ لَا يُفْلِحُونَ﴾

﴿Verily, those who invent lies against Allāh, will never succeed.﴾

meaning, either in this world or the Hereafter. As for this world, it is transient pleasure, and in the Hereafter, theirs will be a severe punishment, as Allāh says:

﴿نَسْنِمُهُمْ قَلِيلًا ثُمَّ نَضْطَرُّهُمْ إِلَىٰ عَذَابٍ غَلِيظٍ﴾

﴿We let them enjoy for a little while, then in the end We will drive them into an unrelenting punishment.﴾ (31:24)

and

﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَفْتَرُونَ عَلَى اللَّهِ الْكَذِبَ لَا يُفْلِحُونَ ﴿٦٩﴾ مَتَّعَ فِي الدُّنْيَا ثُمَّ إِلَيْنَا رَاجِعُهُمْ ثُمَّ نَذِيقُهُمُ الْعَذَابَ الشَّدِيدَ بِمَا كَانُوا يَكْفُرُونَ ﴿٧٠﴾﴾

﴿Verily, those who invent a lie against Allāh, will never be successful. (A brief) enjoyment in this world! and then to Us will be their return, then We shall make them taste the severest torment because they disbelieved.﴾ (10:69-70)

﴿وَعَلَى الَّذِينَ هَادُوا حَرَّمْنَا مَا قَصَصْنَا عَلَيْكَ مِنْ قَبْلٍ وَمَا ظَلَمْتَهُمْ وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنْفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ ﴿١١٨﴾ ثُمَّ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ لِلذَّيْقِ عَمِلُوا الشُّوْءَ بِمَهْلِكَةٍ ثُمَّ تَابُوا مِنْ بَعْدِ ذَلِكَ وَأَصْلَحُوا إِنَّ رَبَّكَ مِنْ بَعْدِهَا لَغَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ ﴿١١٩﴾﴾

﴿118. And for those who are Jews, We have forbidden such things as We have mentioned to you before.<sup>[1]</sup> And We did not wrong them, but they wronged themselves.﴾

﴿119. Then, your Lord for those who did evil out of ignorance and afterward repent and do righteous deeds - verily, after that, your Lord is Pardoning, Most Merciful.﴾

[1] See Al-An'ām 6:146.

### Some Good Things were Forbidden for the Jews

After mentioning that He has forbidden us to eat dead meat, blood, the flesh of swine, and any animal which is slaughtered as a sacrifice for others than Allāh, and after making allowances for cases of necessity - which is part of making things easy for this *Ummah*, because Allāh desires ease for us, not hardship - Allāh then mentions what He forbade for the Jews in their laws before they were abrogated, and the restrictions, limitations and difficulties involved therein. He tells us:

﴿وَعَلَى الَّذِينَ هَادُوا حَرَّمْنَا مَا فَصَصْنَا عَلَيْكَ مِنْ قَبْلُ﴾

﴿And for those who are Jews, We have forbidden such things as We have mentioned to you before.﴾

meaning in Sūrat Al-An'ām, where Allāh says:

﴿وَعَلَى الَّذِينَ هَادُوا حَرَّمْنَا كُلَّ ذِي ظُفْرٍ وَمِنَ الْبَقَرِ وَالشَّعِيرِ حَرَّمْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ شُحُومَهُمَا إِلَّا مَا حَمَلَتْ ظُهُورُهُمَا﴾

﴿And unto those who are Jews, We forbade every (animal) with undivided hoof, and We forbade them the fat of the ox and the sheep except what adheres to their backs﴾ Until,

﴿أَصْدِقُونَ﴾

﴿We are indeed truthful﴾ [6:146] Hence Allāh says here:

﴿وَمَا ظَلَمْنَاهُمْ﴾

﴿And We did not wrong them,﴾ meaning, in the restrictions that We imposed upon them.

﴿وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا أَنفُسَهُمْ يَظْلِمُونَ﴾

﴿but they wronged themselves.﴾ meaning, they deserved that. This is like the *Āyah*:

﴿فَيُظَلَمُونَ مِنَ الَّذِينَ هَادُوا حَرَّمْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ طَيِّبَاتٍ أُحِلَّتْ لَهُمْ وَبِصَدْقِهِمْ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ كِبِيرًا﴾

﴿Because of the wrong committed of those who were Jews, We prohibited certain good foods which had been lawful for them - and (also) for their hindering many from Allāh's way.﴾ (4:160)

سورة التوبة  
٢٨١  
سورة التوبة

ثُمَّ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ لِلَّذِينَ عَمِلُوا الشُّوْءَ بِجَهَنَّةٍ ثُمَّ تَابُوا مِنْ  
 بَعْدِ ذَلِكَ وَأَصْلَحُوا إِنَّ رَبَّكَ مِنْ بَعْدِهَا لَغَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ ﴿١٢٠﴾  
 إِنَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ كَانَتْ أُمَّةً قَانِتًا لِلَّهِ حَنِيفًا وَلَوْ رَأَيْكَ مِنْ الْمُشْرِكِينَ  
 ﴿١٢١﴾ شَاكِرًا لِأَنْعُمِهِ آجِبْتَهُ وَهَدَيْتَهُ إِلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ  
 ﴿١٢٢﴾ وَهَدَيْنَاهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً وَإِنَّهُ فِي الْآخِرَةِ لَمِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ  
 ﴿١٢٣﴾ ثُمَّ أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ أَنْ اتَّبِعِ مِلَّةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَنِيفًا وَمَا كَانَ  
 مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ ﴿١٢٤﴾ إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ السَّبْتُ عَلَى الَّذِينَ  
 اخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ وَإِنَّ رَبَّكَ لَيَحْكُمُ بَيْنَهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَمَا  
 كَانُوا فِيهِ يَخْتَلِفُونَ ﴿١٢٥﴾ أَدْعُ إِلَى سَبِيلِ رَبِّكَ بِالْحُكْمَةِ  
 وَالْمَوْعِظَةِ الْحَسَنَةِ وَجِدْ لَهُم بِالْقِيَامِ هِيَ أَحْسَنُ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ  
 هُوَ أَعْلَمُ بِمَنْ ضَلَّ عَنْ سَبِيلِهِ وَهُوَ أَعْلَمُ بِالْمُهْتَدِينَ ﴿١٢٦﴾  
 وَإِنْ عَاقَبْتُمْ فَعَاقِبُوا بِمِثْلِ مَا عَاقَبْتُمْ بِهِ وَلَئِنْ صَبَرْتُمْ  
 لَهُمْ خَيْرٌ لِلصَّابِرِينَ ﴿١٢٧﴾ وَأَصْبِرْ وَمَا صَبْرُكَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ  
 وَلَا تَحْزَنْ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا تَكُ فِي ضَلُوقٍ مِمَّا يَمْكُرُونَ  
 ﴿١٢٨﴾ إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَ الَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ مُحْسِنُونَ ﴿١٢٩﴾

Then Allāh tells us, honoring and reminding believers who have sinned of His blessings, that whoever among them repents, He will accept his repentance, as He says:

﴿ثُمَّ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ لِلَّذِينَ عَمِلُوا  
 الشُّوْءَ بِجَهَنَّةٍ﴾

«Then, your Lord for those who did evil out of ignorance»

Some of the Salaf said that this means that everyone who disobeys Allāh is ignorant.

﴿ثُمَّ تَابُوا مِنْ بَعْدِ ذَلِكَ  
 وَأَصْلَحُوا﴾

«and afterward repent and do righteous deeds»

meaning, they give up the sins they used to commit and turn to doing acts of obedience to Allāh.

﴿إِنَّ رَبَّكَ مِنْ بَعْدِهَا﴾

«verily, after that, your Lord is...» means, after that mistake

﴿لَغَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ﴾

«...Pardoning, Most Merciful.»

﴿إِنَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ كَانَتْ أُمَّةً قَانِتًا لِلَّهِ حَنِيفًا وَلَوْ رَأَيْكَ مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ﴾ ﴿١٢٠﴾ شَاكِرًا لِأَنْعُمِهِ آجِبْتَهُ وَهَدَيْتَهُ إِلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ ﴿١٢١﴾ وَهَدَيْنَاهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً وَإِنَّهُ فِي الْآخِرَةِ لَمِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ ﴿١٢٢﴾ ثُمَّ أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ أَنْ اتَّبِعِ مِلَّةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَنِيفًا وَمَا كَانَ مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ ﴿١٢٣﴾

﴿120. Verily, Ibrāhīm was (himself) an Ummah, obedient to

Allāh, a Ḥanīf (monotheist), and he was not one of the idolators.﴾

﴿121. (He was) thankful for His favors. He (Allāh) chose him and guided him to a straight path.﴾

﴿122. And We gave him good in this world, and in the Hereafter he shall be of the righteous.﴾

﴿123. Then, We have sent the revelation to you: "Follow the religion of Ibrāhīm (he was a) Ḥanīf, and he was not one of the idolators."﴾

### The *Khalīl* (Close Friend) of Allāh

Allāh praises His servant, Messenger and close friend Ibrāhīm, the Imām of the Ḥanīfs the father of the Prophets, and Allāh declares Ibrāhīm's innocence of the idolators, Jews or Christians. Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ كَانَ أُمَّةً قَانِتًا لِلَّهِ حَنِيفًا﴾

﴿Verily, Ibrāhīm was (himself) an *Ummah*, obedient to Allāh, a Ḥanīf (monotheist)﴾

*Ummah* here means the leader who is followed. *Qānit* (obedient to Allāh) means humble and obedient. *Ḥanīf* means one who deliberately steers clear of *Shirk* in favor of *Tawhīd*. Hence Allāh says:

﴿وَلَمْ يَكُ مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ﴾

﴿and he was not one of the idolators.﴾

Mujāhid said: "*Ummah* [here] means that he was a nation on his own."

﴿شَاكِرًا لِّأَنْعَامِهِ﴾

﴿(He was) thankful for His favors.﴾

means, he gave thanks for the blessings that Allāh gave him. As Allāh says:

﴿وَابْتَدِئَ الَّذِي وَفَّى ﴿٣٧﴾﴾

﴿And of Ibrāhīm the one who fulfilled.﴾(53:37)

which means that he did everything that Allāh commanded him to do.

﴿أَجْنَبَهُ﴾

﴿He (Allāh) chose him﴾ means, He selected him, as Allāh says :

﴿وَلَقَدْ آتَيْنَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ رُشْدَهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ وَكُنَّا بِهِ عَلِيمِينَ﴾

﴿And before, We indeed gave Ibrāhīm his integrity, and We were indeed most knowledgeable about him﴾(21:51).

Then Allāh says:

﴿وَهَدَيْنَاهُ إِلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ﴾

﴿and guided him to a straight path.﴾

which means to worship Allāh alone, without partners or associate, in the manner that He prescribed and which pleases Him.

﴿وَمَا آتَيْنَاهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً﴾

﴿And We gave him good in this world,﴾

meaning, 'We granted him all that a believer may require for a good and complete life in this world.'

﴿وَأَيُّهُ فِي الْآخِرَةِ لِمَنِ الصَّالِحِينَ﴾

﴿and in the Hereafter he shall be of the righteous.﴾

Concerning the Āyah:

﴿وَمَا آتَيْنَاهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا حَسَنَةً﴾

﴿And We gave him good in this world,﴾

Mujāhid said: "This means a truthful tongue."

﴿ثُمَّ أَوْحَيْنَا إِلَيْكَ أَنْ اتَّبِعْ مِلَّةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَنِيفًا﴾

﴿Then, We have sent the revelation to you : "Follow the religion of Ibrāhīm (he was a) Ḥanīf...﴾

meaning, 'because of his perfection, greatness, and the soundness of his *Tawḥīd* and his way, We revealed to you, O Seal of the Messengers and Leader of the Prophets ﷺ,'

﴿أَنْ اتَّبِعْ مِلَّةَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَنِيفًا وَمَا كَانَ مِنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ﴾

﴿Follow the religion of Ibrāhīm (he was a) Ḥanīf and he was not of the idolators.﴾

This is like the Āyah in *Sūrat Al-An'ām* :

﴿قُلْ إِنِّي مَهْتَدٍ بِرَبِّي إِذْ صِرْتُ مُشْرِكًا بِمَا كُنْتُ مِنَ  
الْمُشْرِكِينَ﴾

﴿Say: "Truly, my Lord has guided me to a straight path, a right religion, the religion of Ibrāhīm, (he was a) Ḥanīf and he was not of the idolators."﴾ (6:161).

Then Allāh rebukes the Jews,

﴿إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ السَّبْتُ عَلَى الَّذِينَ ائْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ وَإِنَّ رَبَّكَ لَيَحْكُمُ بَيْنَهُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فِيمَا  
كَانُوا فِيهِ يَخْتَلِفُونَ﴾

﴿124. The Sabbath was only prescribed for those who differed concerning it, and verily, your Lord will judge between them on the Day of Resurrection about what they differed over.﴾

### The Prescription of the Sabbath for the Jews

There is no doubt that for every nation, Allāh prescribed one day of the week for people to gather to worship Him. For this *Ummah* He prescribed Friday, because it is the sixth day, on which Allāh completed and perfected His creation. On this day He gathered and completed His blessings for His servants. It was said that Allāh prescribed this day for the Children of Israel through His Prophet Mūsā, but they changed it and chose Saturday because it was the day on which the Creator did not create anything, as He had completed His creation on Friday. Allāh made observance of the Sabbath obligatory for them in the laws of the Tawrah (Torah), telling them to keep the Sabbath. At the same time, He told them to follow Muḥammad ﷺ when he was sent, and took their promises and covenant to that effect. Hence Allāh says:

﴿إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ السَّبْتُ عَلَى الَّذِينَ ائْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ﴾

﴿The Sabbath was only prescribed for those who differed concerning it,﴾

Mujāhid said: "They observed the Sabbath (Saturday) and ignored Friday."<sup>[1]</sup> Then they continued to observe Saturday until Allāh sent ʿĪsā bin Maryam. It was said that he told them

[1] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:320.

to change it to Sunday, and it was also said that he did not forsake the laws of the Tawrah except for a few rulings which were abrogated, and he continued to observe the Sabbath until he was taken up (into heaven). Afterwards, the Christians at the time of Constantine were the ones who changed it to Sunday in order to be different from the Jews, and they started to pray towards the east instead of facing the Dome (i.e., Jerusalem). And Allāh knows best.

It was reported in the Two Ṣaḥīḥs that Abu Hurayrah heard the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ say:

«نَحْنُ الْآخِرُونَ السَّابِقُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، يَبْدَأُهُمْ أَوْتُوا الْكِتَابَ مِنْ قَبْلِنَا، ثُمَّ هَذَا يَوْمُهُمُ الَّذِي فَرَضَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِمْ فَاخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ، فَهَدَانَا اللَّهُ لَهُ، فَالْتَّاسُ لَنَا فِيهِ تَبِعَ: الْيَهُودُ عَدَا وَالتَّنَّصَارَى بَعْدَ عَدِي»

*«We are the last, but we will be the first on the Day of Resurrection, even though they were given the Book before us. This is the day that Allāh obligated upon them, but they differed concerning it. Allāh guided us to this day, and the people observe their days after us, the Jews on the following day and the Christians on the day after that.»<sup>[1]</sup>*

This version was recorded by Al-Bukhāri.

It was reported that Abu Hurayrah and Ḥudhayfah said that the Messenger of Allāh ﷺ said:

«أَصَلَ اللَّهُ عَنِ الْجُمُعَةِ مَنْ كَانَ قَبْلَنَا، فَكَانَ لِلْيَهُودِ يَوْمَ السَّبْتِ، وَكَانَ لِلنَّصَارَى يَوْمَ الْأَحَدِ، فَجَاءَ اللَّهُ بِنَا فَهَدَانَا اللَّهُ لِيَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ، فَجَعَلَ الْجُمُعَةَ وَالسَّبْتَ وَالْأَحَدَ، وَكَذَلِكَ هُمْ تَبِعَ لَنَا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ نَحْنُ الْآخِرُونَ مِنْ أَهْلِ الدُّنْيَا، وَالْأَوْلُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، وَالْمَقْضِيُّ بَيْنَهُمْ قَبْلَ الْخَلَائِقِ»

*«Allāh let the people who came before us stray from Friday, so the Jews had Saturday and the Christians had Sunday. Then Allāh brought us and guided us to Friday. So now there are Friday, Saturday and Sunday, thus they will follow us on the Day of Resurrection. We are the last of the people of this world, but will be the first on the Day of Resurrection, and will be the first to be judged, before all of creation.»<sup>[2]</sup>*

[1] Fath Al-Bāri 11 :526, Muslim 2 :586.

[2] Muslim 2 :586.

It was reported by Muslim.

﴿ادْعُ إِلَى سَبِيلِ رَبِّكَ بِالْحُكْمِ وَالْمَوْعِظَةِ الْحَسَنَةِ وَجِدِّلْهُمْ بِآلَتِي هِيَ أَحْسَنُ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ هُوَ  
أَعْلَمُ بِمَنْ ضَلَّ عَنْ سَبِيلِهِ وَهُوَ أَعْلَمُ بِالْمُهْتَدِينَ﴾<sup>[1]</sup>

﴿125. Invite to the way of your Lord with wisdom and fair preaching, and argue with them with that which is best. Truly, your Lord best knows who has strayed from His path, and He best knows those who are guided.﴾

### The Command to invite people to Allāh with Wisdom and Good Preaching

Allāh commands His Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ to invite the people to Allāh with *Hikmah* (wisdom). Ibn Jarīr said: "That is what was revealed to him from the Book and the Sunnah."

﴿وَالْمَوْعِظَةِ الْحَسَنَةِ﴾

﴿and fair preaching﴾ meaning, with exhortation and stories of the events that happened to people that are mentioned in the Qur'ān,<sup>[1]</sup> which he is to tell them about in order to warn them of the punishment of Allāh.

﴿وَجِدِّلْهُمْ بِآلَتِي هِيَ أَحْسَنُ﴾

﴿and argue with them with that which is best.﴾

meaning, if any of them want to debate and argue, then let that be in the best manner, with kindness, gentleness and good speech, as Allāh says elsewhere:

﴿وَلَا تَجِدِلُوا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ إِلَّا بِالَّتِي هِيَ أَحْسَنُ إِلَّا الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا مِنْهُمْ﴾

﴿And do not argue with the People of the Book, unless it be with that which is best, except for those who purposefully do wrong.﴾ [29:46]

Allāh commanded him to speak gently, as He commanded Mūsā and Hārūn to do when he sent them to Pharaoh, as He said:

﴿فَقُولَا لَهُ قَوْلًا لَيْسَ لَهُ يَدْرَأُكَ أَوْ يَخْشَى﴾

﴿And speak to him mildly, perhaps he may accept admonition

<sup>[1]</sup> Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:321.

or fear (Allāh) ﴿20:44﴾.

﴿إِنَّ رَبَّكَ هُوَ أَعْلَمُ بِمَن ضَلَّ عَنْ سَبِيلِهِ﴾

﴿Truly, your Lord best knows who has strayed from His path.﴾

meaning, Allāh already knows who is doomed (destined for Hell) and who is blessed (destined for Paradise). This has already been written with Him and the matter is finished, so call them to Allāh, but do not exhaust yourself with regret over those who go astray, for it is not your task to guide them. You are just a warner, and all you have to do is convey the Message, and it is He Who will bring them to account.

﴿إِنَّكَ لَا تَهْدِي مَنْ أَحْبَبْتَ﴾

﴿You cannot guide whom you love﴾ [28:56]

﴿لَيْسَ عَلَيْكَ هُدَاهُمْ وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ يَهْدِي مَن يَشَاءُ﴾

﴿It is not up to you to guide them, but Allāh guides whom He wills.﴾ [2:72]

﴿وَإِن عَاقَبْتُمْ فَعَاقِبُوا بِمِثْلِ مَا عُوقِبْتُمْ بِهِ وَلَئِن صَبَرْتُمْ لَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لِّلصَّابِرِينَ ﴿١٢٦﴾ وَأَصْبِرْ  
رَمَا صَبْرُكَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ وَلَا تَحْزَنْ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا تَكُ فِي صَبَقِ مِمَّا يَتَكَوَّرُونَ ﴿١٢٧﴾ إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَ  
الَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ مُحْسِنُونَ ﴿١٢٨﴾﴾

﴿126. And if you punish them, then punish them with the like of that with which you were afflicted. But if you have patience with them, then it is better for those who are patient.﴾

﴿127. And be patient, and your patience will not be, but by the help of Allāh. And do not grieve over them, and do not be distressed by their plots.﴾

﴿128. Truly, Allāh is with those who have Taqwā, and the doers of good.﴾<sup>[1]</sup>

### The Command for Equality in Punishment

Allāh commands justice in punishment and equity in settling the cases of rights. 'Abdur-Razzāq recorded that, concerning the *Āyah*,

﴿فَمَاقِبُوا بِمِثْلِ مَا عُوقِبْتُمْ بِهِ﴾

[1] See the *Tafsīr* of Sūrat At-Tawbah 9:120.

﴿then punish them with the like of that with which you were afflicted.﴾

Ibn Sīrīn said, "If a man among you takes something from you, then you should take something similar from him."<sup>[1]</sup> This was also the opinion of Mujāhid, Ibrāhīm, Al-Ḥasan Al-Baṣri, and others.<sup>[2]</sup> Ibn Jarīr also favored this opinion. Ibn Zayd said: "They had been commanded to forgive the idolators, then some men became Muslim who were strong and powerful. They said, 'O Messenger of Allāh, if only Allāh would give us permission, we would sort out these dogs!' Then this Āyah was revealed, then it was latter abrogated by the command to engage in Jihād."<sup>[3]</sup>

﴿وَأَصْبِرْ وَمَا صَبْرُكَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ﴾

﴿And be patient, and your patience will not be but by the help of Allāh.﴾

This emphasizes the command to be patient and tells us that patience cannot be acquired except by the will, help, decree, and power of Allāh. Then Allāh says:

﴿وَلَا تَحْزَنْ عَلَيْهِمْ﴾

﴿And do not grieve over them,﴾ meaning, those who oppose you, for Allāh has decreed that this should happen.

﴿وَلَا تَكُ فِي ضَيْقٍ﴾

﴿and do not be distressed﴾ means do not be worried or upset.

﴿بِمَكْرُورٍ﴾

﴿by their plots.﴾ meaning; because of the efforts they are putting into opposing you and causing you harm, for Allāh is protecting, helping, and supporting you, and He will cause you to prevail and defeat them.

﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَ الَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ مُحْسِنُونَ﴾

﴿Truly, Allāh is with those who have Taqwā, and the doers of good.﴾

[1] 'Abdur-Razzāq, 2:361.

[2] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:524, 525.

[3] Aṭ-Ṭabari 17:324.

meaning; He is with them in the sense of supporting them, helping them and guiding them. This is a special kind of "being with", as Allāh says elsewhere:

﴿إِذْ يُوحَىٰ رَبُّكَ إِلَى الْمَلَائِكَةِ أَنْ مَعَكُمْ فَتَيِّرُوا الْآيَاتِ ۚ آمَنُوا﴾

﴿(Remember) when your Lord revealed to the angels, "Verily, I am with you, so support those who believe."﴾ [8:12]

And Allāh said to Mūsā and Hārūn:

﴿لَا تَخَافَا إِنِّي مَعَكُمَا أَسْمَعُ وَأَرَىٰ﴾

﴿Fear not, verily I am with you both, hearing and seeing.﴾ [20:46]

The Prophet ﷺ said to (Abu Bakr) Aṣ-Ṣiddīq when they were in the cave:

﴿لَا تَحْزَنْ إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَنَا﴾

﴿"Do not worry, Allāh is with us."﴾<sup>[1]</sup>

The general kind of "being with" some one, or something is by means of seeing, hearing and knowing, as Allāh says:

﴿وَهُوَ مَعَكُمْ أَيْنَ مَا كُنْتُمْ وَاللَّهُ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ بَصِيرٌ﴾

﴿And He is with you wherever you may be. And Allāh sees whatever you do.﴾ [57:4]

﴿أَلَمْ تَرَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ مَا يَكْفُرُ مِنْ جُنُودٍ ثَلَاثَةٌ إِلَّا هُوَ رَابِعُهُمْ وَلَا خَمْسَةٌ إِلَّا هُوَ سَادِسُهُمْ وَلَا أَدْنَىٰ مِنْ ذَلِكَ وَلَا أَكْثَرَ إِلَّا هُوَ مَعَهُمْ أَيْنَ مَا كَانُوا﴾

﴿Have you not seen that Allāh knows whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth? There is no secret counsel of three but He is their fourth, - nor of five but He is their sixth, - nor of less than that or more, but He is with them wherever they may be.﴾ [58:7]

﴿وَمَا تَكُونُ فِي شَأْنٍ وَمَا تَتْلُوا مِنْهُ وَمَا قُرْءَانٍ وَلَا تَعْمَلُونَ مِنْ عَمَلٍ إِلَّا كُنَّا عَلَيْكُمْ شُهُودًا﴾

﴿You will not be in any circumstance, nor recite any portion of the Qur'ān, nor having done any deeds, but We are witnessing you.﴾ [10:61]

[1] Fath Al-Bāri 7:11.

﴿وَالَّذِينَ اتَّقَوْا﴾

﴿those who have Taqwā﴾ means, they keep away from that which is forbidden.

﴿وَالَّذِينَ هُمْ يُحْسِنُونَ﴾

﴿and the doers of good.﴾ meaning they do deeds of obedience to Allāh. These are the ones whom Allāh takes care of, He gives them support, and helps them to prevail over their enemies and opponents.

This is end of the *Tafsīr* of *Sūrat An-Nahl*. To Allāh be praise and blessings, and peace and blessings be upon Muḥammad and his family and Companions.